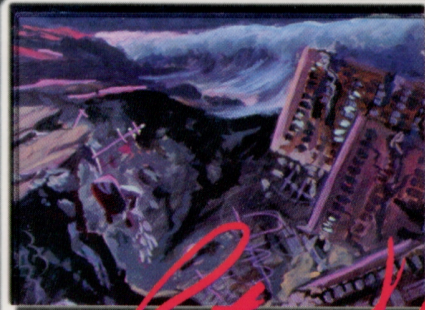
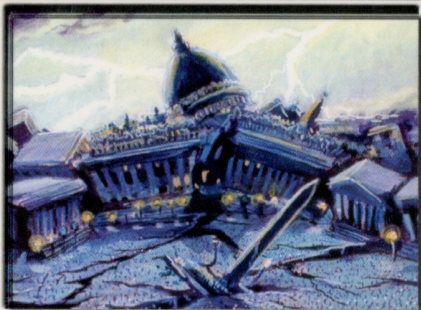


THE BIBLE: A Deadly Book



Peter J. Buckman

**THE BIBLE:
A DEADLY BOOK**

Other Materials Available



By Dr. Peter S. Ruckman:

- * Bible Believer's Commentary Series
- * Beginning and Advanced Bible Study Material
- * In-Depth Apologetics
- * Numerous Pamphlets on Selected Topics
- * Variety of Gospel Tracts
- * Audio Cassettes
- * Video Cassettes

Also Available:

- * AV 1611 Bibles
- * Study Helps
- * Concordances
- * Biographies
- * Evangelism Material
- * Material by Other Authors and Speakers



www.kjv1611.org

For FREE Current Catalog write:

BB BOOKSTORE

P.O. Box 7135

Pensacola, FL 32534

THE BIBLE: A DEADLY BOOK

By

Peter S. Ruckman

B.A., B.D., M.A., Th.M., Ph.D.

*President and Founder of
Pensacola Bible Institute*

BB BOOKSTORE

P.O. Box 7135

Pensacola, FL 32534

Copyright © 2003 by Peter S. Ruckman
All rights reserved

ISBN 1-58026-702-5

PUBLISHER'S NOTE

The Scripture quotations found herein are from the text of the Authorized King James Version of the Bible. Any deviations therefrom are not intentional.

No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage, retrieval system, multimedia, or Internet system, without permission in writing from the publisher.

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Table of Contents

Introduction.....	vii
The Three Most Violated Commandments in any “Holy Scriptures”.....	1
How to Justify Terrorism and Genocide	22
Mohammed and the Koran According to the Islamic Experts	46
Terrorism and Genocide as Related to Israel	69
The Muslim Jihad Against the Holy Koran	96
Mohammed’s Polytheism and Allah’s Hell	107
One Folk, One World, One God, and One Religion.....	121
The Ultimate Polarities: Two Books	138
Heaven and Hell, According to a Bedouin Bullshooter	155
International Deception by a Master Deceiver	177
Epilogue	210
Appendices.....	218



INTRODUCTION

The purpose for writing this book is crystal clear; no one could mistake it. It is written to prove, beyond any shadow of a doubt, that the UN (including more than 188 nations) cannot proceed one step further in any effort to stop war, bring about peace, maintain peace, or integrate races and cultures until they get rid of ONE BOOK *that has plagued this earth since 1611*.

This one Book is *not* any one book written by anyone before 1611. No one on earth need be concerned about getting rid of *The Geneva Bible, Tyndale's Bible, Matthew's Bible, Coverdale's Bible, Wycliffe's Bible, Jerome's Bible, Augustine's Bible, Origen's Bible, the Hexapla, the Octapla*, or any edition of a Greek New Testament printed by anyone.

Furthermore, there is nothing in the following "sacred scriptures" of anyone's "faith" (*The Diamond Sutra, the Rabulabhadra, Seng-ts'an, the Dhammapada, the Tripitaka (Pali and Sanskrit), the Rig Veda, the Atharva Ved, Sama Veda and Yajur Veda, the Brahmanas and Upanishads, the Bhagavad-Gita, The Book of Mormon, Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, etc.*), that necessitates their discarding. The reason for this is evidently hidden completely from the eyes of every political leader and every religious leader of every religious ecumenical endeavor since the destruction of Jerusalem (A.D. 70).

You see, all of the "scriptures" listed above are careful to avoid making ONE DETAILED HISTORICAL PROPHECY on anything that would take place in HISTORY *after* the death of the writer—whoever he or she, or they, were.

So not one of those books is a threat to *any* ecu-

menical, religious, education, military, political, or scientific leader in 188-plus nations in downtown New York in the twenty-first century.

This would include *The Oracle of the Deity Atago*, *The Shinto-Gobusho*, *The Oracle of the Gods of Kasuag*, *The Oracle of the God Hachiman*, *Jingishoju*, *The ZendAvesta*, *The Gathas*, *The Yasna*, *The Tao TE Ching*, *Lao-Tze's Book of Tao*, *The Koran*, *The Hadith*, *The Hymns of Kabir*, *The Adi (or Branth Sahib)*, *The Yi King the Shu King*, *The Shih King*, *The Hsiao King*, *The Upanishads*, *The Talmud*, *The Kaballah*, *The Decrees of the Council of Trent*, etc., etc.

All modern, Bible-rejecting apostates attach the Biblical word “**scripture**” (from Dan. 10:21 and Rom. 1:2) to this mass of philosophical speculations which are no more “scriptures” than a Papal Encyclical or a Catholic concordat.

There is ONE BOOK where more than forty authors all came from the *same race* (Rom. 3:1–2); it is called “**the holy scriptures.**” And that RACE (defined as Noahic, Shemitic, Hebraic, Israelic, and JEWISH (John 4:22; Gen. 10:21, 14:13) outlived every other nation (or “race”) contemporaneous with it. Moabites, Jebusites, Amorites, Phillistines, Babylonians, Persians, and the ancient Greeks, Romans, Egyptians, Canaanites, Hittites, Ammonites, Medes, etc., no longer exist as cultural or national units and the proof is that not *one* modern Roman, Greek, Turk, Egyptian, Arab, “Palestinian,” Chinaman, German, Frenchman, Italian, Japanese, or Spaniard SPEAKS or WRITES the language he spoke or wrote in 500 B.C. The written language of the *Jerusalem Post* (Israel, 2003) is the Biblical language written and spoken by Moses, Joshua, and Aaron more than 1,400 years before Christ (see Zeph. 3:9).

Now, this simple *fact* escapes the notice of 188 nations in A.D. 2003. Why? It is really quite remarkable. But the most remarkable thing about it is that the

“**holy scriptures,**” written by this one race—a race that has never composed more than 5 percent of the earth’s population—shows up in the twenty-first century in the *universal language* of that time: English. It shows up with a Jewish King attached to it: “James,” as in King James, is “**Jacob**”—JACOB (see Gen. 32:28; Isa. 44:1–2, 43:1–2; Luke 1:31–33).

Now therein is the horror! Did you read Luke 1:31–33?

Therein is *the recorded terror* that will destroy 188 nations in the next few years.

You see, the 114 Suras in the “*Holy Koran*” contain no original *historical prophecies*. Luke 1:31–33 was an historical prophecy about what would take place in HISTORY. “Allah’s prophet” couldn’t even get “*in the race,*” let alone *run* in it. *He was not a prophet.*

Notice how carefully the phony “*scriptures*” I listed above (pp. vii) AVOID making *detailed* statements about any people, nation, or individual who will appear in *recorded history*. No mention is made of the future; all is in the present or the past. Once the fakirs (all seven major religions and all seven major cults) attempt to *prophecy*, they get things like Jesus Christ prophesying the coming of Mohammed because “Mohammed” was the HOLY GHOST (all scholarly Moslem commentators on the *Koran*: John 14).

The most ridiculous expositors of the Holy Scriptures who ever lived were the ones who confined more than 500 verses in the Old Testament to the PAST the moment the New Testament was completed. We call these blasphemous, Bible-rejecting “Evangelicals” and “Conservative” Christians Amillennialists and Postmillennialists. None can prophecy of any *historical* events beyond A.D. 70.

“The Holy Scriptures” contain more than 400 *historical prophecies* that will take place *after* you close the book you are reading.

This means, pure and simple, that the UN will have to get rid of ONE BOOK if they are going to carry out their prophetic visions and psychotic dreams of a One-World Global “Family” of Man. You see, the one Book to which I refer says that the Creator of the UN (see Zeph. 3:8) and the “tares and wheat” that compose it (Matt. 13:30, 40–41), has chosen ONE ruler from ONE race (Psa. 2:6–7) to reign over all 188 nations (Psa. 2:9–12) on this earth, and He is to reign in One city, in ONE nation, from a throne on top of “The Dome of the Rock” *WHERE THE MOSQUE OF OMAR WAS BUILT*.

The references are as follows: every one of them was *allegorized* and *spiritualized* by the Roman Catholic Church (in A.D. 500) and the Reformation churches (A.D. 1500–1700).

Genesis 12, 15, 28, 49; Exodus 3:15; Deuteronomy 4:1, 5:1, 6:1, 7:1, 14, 16, 21, 26; Judges 5; 1 Samuel 2; 2 Samuel 24:17–25; 2 Kings 4:20–21; 1 Chronicles 22:1; Psalm 2, 18, 65–68, 72, 75–76, 80, 85, 89, 95–96, 98–99, 102, 110, 113, 122, 126, 129, 144, 147, 149; Isaiah 2, 7, 9, 11, 30, 32, 34, 63, 65, 66; Jeremiah 23, 25, 30–33; Ezekiel 37–39, 40–48; Joel 3; Hosea 2–4; Amos 3; Obadiah; Zephaniah 3; Haggai 2; Habakkuk 3; Zechariah 2, 8, 10, 12, 14, etc., etc.

That is half of the references.

This, then, is THE Book that will have to “go” if the UN is to progress one foot further than the ninety-three wars they have hosted since World War II as the greatest *war-mongering organization* known to man.

Rather than waste your time with the inane religious drivel found in the “holy scriptures” of the “faiths” listed above, I will simply take out from them the Bible’s nearest competitor (the “*Holy Qur’an*”) and show you what happens when a sinner who cannot *prophesy anything* tangles with forty sinners (the authors of the Old and New Testaments) who describe, in

detail, what will take place in the Middle East, the Near East, the Far East, and the Far West in the next 1,000 years. Nothing like evidence, is there, especially when it is *historical*?

The Koran declares that 90 percent of the New Testament is nothing but a pack of lies written or spoken by lying, FALSE prophets. No Islamic scholar, living or dead, since A.D. 600, has ever been able to “dress *The Koran* up” and revise it and retranslate it far enough to get rid of the following twenty-three written, documented facts found in EVERY edition of *The Koran* in any language.

Note that not once in these twenty-three “holy” utterances from an angel with 600 wings (*The Holy Hadith*: Vol. 6, no. 380) is Allah or his “prophet” able to tell you ONE thing, in detail, that will take place on this earth *after* A.D. 632; not even where it deals with Arabia, Egypt, Morocco, Algiers, Pakistan, Trans-Jordan, Turkey, Java, Iran, Afghanistan, Sumatra, India, Indonesia, the UN, either World War, the restoration of Israel, Jerusalem, the Jewish people, or the greatest battle ever fought on this earth, or where it will be fought or who will fight in it (Isa. 63; Joel 3; Rev. 19; Judg. 5; Psa. 68; Hab. 3:1–15; Zech. 14).

There are more *historical references* on future history in ONE chapter in the Bible (take Dan. 2, 7, 9; Jer. 50; Isa. 66, etc.) than there are in 114 chapters in the “*Holy*” *Koran*.

The ridiculous “holy scriptures” of a fornicating polygamist say:

1. The Arabs are the “chosen people of God” which God chose to REPLACE the Jews: anti-Semitic “racism” (Sura 3:109, 24:55).

2. The Arabs are the best people that *evolution* ever produced, so they are to be the “standard bearers of the truth” for every nation in downtown New York (Sura 39:21, 27:62—footnote 1860).

3. Their destiny is to *conquer the entire world for a moon god* and convert all other religions in the UN to *their* one religion by fighting DEFENSIVE WARS against those who make fun of their moon god and his “prophet.”

4. The “Jesus Christ” pictured in Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John was a *blaspheming sinner* whose destination was HELL (Sura 18:4–5, 72:23, 98:6).

5. Mohammed (as all prophets!) was born pure and SINLESS (Sura 2:25–28, note 1624).

6. Though not a “superhuman” or “divine,” Mohammed *did* profess to be sinless and pure and, also, a purifier of sinners, an intercessor for sinners, and “THE” holy prophet to the exclusion of ALL other “prophets.” He was not just *an* apostle but “THE Apostle of God” and “THE messenger of God,” to the *exclusion* of Moses and Jesus Christ and John the Baptist (Mark 1:2). This is explained by the most highly-educated, modern Islamic scholar in the Middle East (Dr. Maulana Muhamad Ali) as follows: “In fact Moses and Jesus *were not equal* to the task which was reserved for Muhammad. Jesus said . . . when the Comforter made his appearance (John 14) that he (Muhammad!) would ‘guide them into ALL truth’” (footnote 941 under Sura 7:143).

Every orthodox, Islamic scholar from 632 to 1914 (Imams, Mufti, and Ulamas) called Mohammed “Lord” and “Saviour” and “Messiah” (Sura 24:55, note 1763).

7. Mohammed continually uses the definite article (“THE”) when comparing himself with Jesus Christ: “THE Prophet,” “THE apostle,” “THE Messenger,” “THE Holy Prophet,” etc. He did this while he was transcribing his angelic information *from an angel with 600 wings* (*Hadith*, VI, 380).

8. Mohammed’s sayings are superior to BOTH testaments (Sura 7:143; 17:55, note 126; 28:49, note 1885).

9. All orthodox Jews and Christians are cursed by

God and their destiny is a literal fire in Hell (Sura 4:14, 64:10).

10. But “Hell” is *not* really a place: it is just a “condition” (metaphorical or figurative); but, in *other places*, it IS a “place” (Sura 57:21, note 2454).

12. Mohammed is the Holy Ghost, the third member of the Trinity (prophesied in John 14:16, 26) (Sura 2:87, note 128).

13. Mohammed fulfilled every promise in the Old Testament dealing with BOTH Advents of Jesus Christ: first and second. That is, ALL “SACRED SCRIPTURES” ARE IN THE PAST WITH NOTHING SAID ABOUT THE FUTURE. (See the list above.)

14. But the “Holy Ghost” is not only Mohammed, *he is “Gabriel”* (Sura 16:102, note 1399).

15. The kingdom promised to Israel was a *spiritual* kingdom (the Kingdom of God). When they *lost it* (A.D. 70), it was given to the Arabs as a PHYSICAL kingdom where church-states should be set up by military actions and all citizens could be taxed *or killed* if they didn’t convert to Islam (Sura 9:29).

16. The Holy Spirit lied (2 Pet. 1:21) when he had Moses write Genesis 15:17–21 and Numbers 24:9; this land was given to ISHMAEL, not to Isaac (Sura 2:124, note 168).

17. Jesus Christ did not *die* for anyone; He died a *natural death* (*The Hadith* has him raptured, *without dying*) like Adam, Shem, Noah, Isaac, Jacob, et al.

No need to dump *The Koran*, is there? It doesn’t say one word about history between 1500 and 3000. Not one nation in the Middle East that the Moslems invaded and conquered between 632 and 2002 is mentioned even one time, anywhere in Allah’s “sacred book” which “Gabriel” dictated to Mohammed.

18. The “Jesus Christ” that Moslems “revere” and “honor” or “recognize” was a MOSLEM (Sura 5:72). All Moslems declare that everything said about Jesus

Christ in the New Testament, where it deals with His birth, His deity, His death, His atonement, His resurrection, and His second advent, IS A LIE. *That would mean that sixty percent of the New Testament is trash.*

20. Whereas the authors of the Bible texts often SAW the Author of their texts (Isa. 6; Ezek. 1, 10; Job 42; Exod. 34; etc.), Mohammed never saw him or heard him speak one time (see footnote 2380 on Sura 53:2–18). Allah gave “Gabriel” the text that Gabriel passed on orally to Mohammed, who passed it along—alone, *by himself*—to a number of writers. Paul *saw* the Author of every inspired epistle he wrote (1 Cor. 15:8; Acts 28:23). Mohammed saw nothing but a 600-winged angel after being told ten times, *in both Testaments* (written 500 years before he was born), that *no angel on earth, or in heaven, ever had one set of wings*: Cherubim and Seraphim have wings. An “angel” with WINGS is a DEMON (Zech. 5:9).

20. In *The Koran*, Mohammed is a *polytheist* who gives angels credit for doing the same things that “Allah” did, including the original creation and the making of Hell and Paradise (Sura 50:38, 76:4).

21. These multiple gods are called “We” and “Us” throughout *The Koran*, after pages of blabbering about “one God” and only “one God” and “Allah is the ONLY God,” etc. Mohammed evidently wished to keep some of his polytheistic buddies in line (militarily and politically) after they had submitted to HIM. Mecca was the shrine of *hundreds of gods* before Mohammed picked its chief god (the moon god) to lie about.

22. In *The Koran*, obedience to MOHAMMED is essential for getting into Paradise: *not just obedience to “Allah”* (Sura 4:14, 72:23).

23. The Judgment of Holy Scriptures (Rom. 1:2) on any sinner who denies the physical, literal, visible resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ—*after receiving*

the testimony of 500 eyewitnesses—is that that sinner is the “most MISERABLE” man on earth, and his religion is a *lie* from start to finish. He is dead in his own sins, which are *unforgiven* and unpaid (1 Cor. 15:14, 17–19).

These twenty-three propositions will come directly from the 1995 English-Arabic text of *The Holy Qur’an* as edited and commented on by Dr. Maulana Muhammad Ali, and the 1992 edition of *The Noble Qur’an* by Al-Hajj-Talim Ali. *These are two of the greatest living authorities on what The Koran actually MEANS and SAYS.*

By contrast, we have printed what the ONE Book says about these twenty-three propositions in the universal language of the twenty-first century, after being in print *for more than 1,900 years.*

The ONE Book identifies Pope John Paul II, Arafat, President Bush, General Powell, Bin Laden, Nelson Mandela, Mahatma Ghandi, JFK, Madeleine Albright, and every member of the ECC (EU) as anti-Semitic, anti-biblical, PRO-TERRORIST supporters of a Moslem State Church made up of five terrorist organizations: Al Fatah, the Hamas, the El Fedayeen, the Hizbullah, the PA (Palestinian Assassins), and the “Moslem Brotherhood.”

All individuals and groups above voted (April 13, 2002) to give the Promised Land, of the ONE BOOK, to a raghead who was “cast out” of it *in both Testaments* (Gal. 4:30; Gen. 25:5–6).

Ishmael, the son of a Hamitic Egyptian—exactly as Arafat and the Grand Mufti of Jerusalem—were *Egyptians.*

Churchill gave these “Hamites” the territory of Reuben, Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, while Bush, the Pope, and the EEC gave the Hamites the territory belonging to Judah, Simeon, Dan, Benjamin, Gad, Naphtali, Asher, Zebulon, et al.

You cannot have any “Palestinian” State in the Land of Canaan and believe Galatians 4 (New Testament) or Genesis 15, 28 (Old Testament). To be an honest man, you would have to get rid of the whole Book: one Book. One Book, *in the universal language of the end-time*, for it contains the HISTORICAL record of future history, including the PURCHASE of “The Dome of the Rock” by a *Judean Jew* in a real estate deal (1 Chron. 21:21–29).

To make sure I would never deceive one reader of this book a single time, I have taken the *Moslem view* of every Sura quoted in their official English-Arabic interlinear *Korans* (1992, 1995). In plainer words, I never even attempted to correct one line of their own texts *as they believed it*. I quoted the official Moslem interpretation of the verse—*not any Christian’s interpretation of the verse*—from their own point of view, *in their own words*.

When the words of the King James English Bible are printed alongside these comments, the two opposing views are self-evident in every other verse through 114 chapters. They speak for themselves. They speak so clearly that if there is alive on this earth any man, woman, or child, of any age or race, who would think the two “Holy” books are *similar*, or that the people who profess to believe in them can be “reconciled.” That character, mentally speaking, is “crippled too high for crutches”; mentally speaking, they are a “basket case.”

The two “scriptures” have about as much “in common” as The Council of Trent (1546–1564) with The Mayflower Compact (1620).

They could only be “integrated” by someone stupid enough to believe that men are women, Catholics are Protestants, Orientals are Caucasians, Chicago is in Kenya, hot is cold, black is white, Heaven is Hell, up is down, Denver is in India, Yin is Yang, the Pope is a

Christian, Mandela was a “role model” for Africans, queers are straight, straights are psycho, the *NIV* is a “Bible,” and God is Satan.

Both books agree that *the devils* have the right theology on Monotheism. All *devils* believe in “**one God**” (James 2:19), exactly as every Christ-rejecting Pharisee did. The books agree there will be some kind of a judgment after death (*like all Christ-rejecting Jews believe*) and that some deeds are good and some are evil. But the Bible states the Judge at the “last day” will certainly not be some moon god invented by an illiterate, epileptic polygamist: no “moonies.”

Seeing is believing. Read this. *Don't believe one word in it till you have checked all three sources*: The Holy Bible (AV 1611), *The Holy Koran* (1992, 1995), and *The Hadith*—Islam's second most “holy” book.

Bon voyage! The end (Isa. 24, 63; Joel 3; Judg. 5; Rev. 14, 19; 2 Thess. 2; Psa. 68; and Deut. 32) is now clearly in sight!

CHAPTER 1

The Three Most Violated Commandments in any “Holy Scriptures”

Before we plunge into a Black Hole of spiritual darkness (*The Koran* and *The Hadith*), there is something very important that you need to know about memorizing verses in *The Koran* or “teaching the fundamentals” of *The Koran* in American schools, on ANY level.

It is this: every pro-Moslem, pro-terrorist, pro-Jihad, anti-Semitic Moslem in America has, *aforetime*, eliminated all of the verses and sayings that you should not see or hear. Every really *negative* thing in the sayings of Mohammed (*The Holy Hadith*, Bukhari, Vols. I–V) and *The Koran* itself has been omitted in order to give a false impression of modern Islam. All Arabic sources (Imams, Ulamas, Itafiz) have revised and reworded more than 200 verses in *The Koran* to make it say what Allah *did NOT* say, and Gabriel did NOT report, and Mohammed did *not* quote: at least according to every published edition. This was done after saying that “no one could change the words of Allah” (Sura 6:34).

The American counterpart of this, naturally, is the production of the *RV*, *RSV*, *NRSV*, *ASV*, *NASV*, *NIV*, *NWT*, *CEV*, *NEB*, and every other English translation of the Bible besides them (more than 220 since 1890). You omit “**dung.**” You omit “**sodomites.**” You omit “**vile.**” You change every text you don’t like, or can’t understand, to match the spirit of your particular “so-

cial milieu”—the one set up by the news media. You get rid of “**hell**” with “hades.” You alter “**master**” to “teacher,” etc. “**Sons**” are converted to “children.” “**Men**” have to be turned into neuter “persons” or “people,” and so forth. Same operation, same mentality; same thought processes; same motive; same depraved apostasy, WORLDWIDE, since 1901.

I have, before me, 2,821 “explanatory paragraphs” written on 114 Suras (*better than twenty-four attempts per chapter to make Allah and Gabriel say what they did not say*). Every single “explanatory note” denies *something* that lay recorded in *The Koran* since A.D. 700. Eighty percent of them are alterations to prove that “Islam is Peace” (George Bush, 2001), no one goes to Hell if they do good deeds and are *monotheists*, Hell is for *improvement* of character, women are men’s equals in all Moslem lands and are all “liberated,” Islam has no desire to spread out all over the world at anyone’s expense, all Moslems are kind and loving and tolerate Jews and Christians, everything bad you ever head about Mohammed—he was an epileptic, an illiterate, who married his own daughter-in-law, murdered prisoners of war, etc., or, the history of Islam—is “SLANDER”: no Moslem would *think* of killing *anyone* just because he made fun of *The Koran* or Mohammed.

This disgraceful FRAUD always operates “under color” of helping you to *understand* the “intent of the original author.” In modern Christian theology it is done so you will see that, actually, Christ was a faggot, or He was in love with Mary Magdalene, or that Paul had an epileptic fit when he saw Christ, or that Jesus was a revolutionary sent to establish Communism, or that He didn’t really die; He just “fainted” and then walked out of the tomb later, or that . . . but why go on?

An apostate liar is an apostate liar, no matter what

he does to make a living. The fraudulent imams and ulamas said that not only was Islam compatible with REASON (*Sayings of Muhammad*, Sir Abdullah Suhrawardy, 1995, p. 108) and progress (Darwin), but with “social solidarity” (the French Revolution) . . . and positively ENJOINED THEM.”

If it is reasonable to believe everything that a fornicating killer said simply because he got it from a 600-winged angel (*The Holy Hadith*, Vol. VI, no. 380: Bukhari), it is just as *reasonable* to believe everything that Jim Jones or Pope John Paul II said because they killed professing Christians with “laced grape juice” and accused God of being IMMORAL and ILLEGAL because of what He said in Psalm 2 and 1 Kings 9:3 and Jeremiah 3:17.

Following Castro, Timothy O’Leary, Shirley MacLaine, and the Gay “liberators,” Muhammad Abduh said Muslims need to be “liberated from the shackles of imitation” . . . religion “must be counted as a friend of SCIENCE [not in 1 Tim. 6:20, no] pushing man to investigate the secrets of existence” (Albert Hourani, *A History of the Arab Peoples*, MJF Books, 1991, p. 308).

There stands Darwin, the monkey man, as plain as Mohammed’s beard.

You should only go by the “GENERAL PRINCIPLES” in *The Koran*, not the “specific COMMANDMENTS” (ibid., p. 308), and the commandment has to be “acceptable to *human reason*.” The “educated Arab Muslims” picked up this view; you remain “true” to *The Koran* by denying, absolutely, what it SAYS and changing the words so it does not say what it SAID. (See pp. 153–158 for an ample demonstration.) In short: DEFRAUD your students and readers. *Lie to them*. Lie to them for purposes of income: getting along with the “western powers.” That is exactly what they did and that is exactly what happened.

The only time Mandela, Arafat, and President Assad lie is *when they open their mouths*.

This Islamic apostasy matches the apostasy of the Body of Christ between 1901–1980, although it *precedes* it. The apostasy of the Moslems began around 1849–1905 via an Egyptian (like Arafat: *Arafat is an Egyptian*): Muhammad Abduh. The expanding power of social, intellectual, and scientific endeavors in Europe brought this apostasy about. The question, according to Albert Hourani, was “How could the Muslim Church-States confront Europe and become PART OF THE MODERN WORLD” (ibid. p. 306)?

The answer was obvious. They would have to stop justifying slavery, polygamy, *lying* (for the glory of Allah), *fornicating* (four wives the max), and *attacking* everyone who didn’t seek to make peace with them by changing their religions. Since the source of these four depraved, godless, hellish, non-religious Moslem practices was their own “*Holy*” *Koran*, they were “in a bind.” *How could they lie their way through things?* With a Moslem, “saving face” is everything, and TRUTH is nothing. (See any treaty or pact or agreement signed by Arafat since 1969).

They immediately took the *NIV*, *NASV*, and *RSV* position: their “holy book” had to be *revised* or at least “re-thought” or “re-evaluated” so that no one would find out what it REALLY SAID. The apostates who worked this out were Khay al-Din (died, 1889), Jamal al-Din al-Afghani (1839–1897), and the Syrian Rashid rida (1865–1935). An intelligent reader, familiar with the “newer translation” fiasco that began with the *RV* under Westcott and Hort (1881) and proceeded through Philip Schaff (1901) and the Christian schools in America (1901–1952), sees that this occurred during the Islamic apostasy.

The “roommates” or “bosom buddies” who accompanied both Arabian and English and American

apostates were Karl Marx, Charles Darwin, Sigmund Freud, Princeton Theological Seminary, Eberhard Nestle, and Constantine Tischendorf. This is what produced 220 English revisions of the *Holy Bible* between 1880 and 2000: *one "updating" every six months.*

All three sets of apostates (Moslems, Evangelicals, and Conservatives) wanted to keep up with the "modern world." Thus it is today, that Bush did not dare move the American embassy from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem after the American Congress voted to do it in 1997.

Now, in my five volumes of *The Koran*, by different scholars (plus five more books that alter the Suras from the five volumes I have), what we find is *exactly* what we find when we study the work of the RV committee in England in 1881 when dealing with the *King James Holy Bible*. We find a group of highly-educated, *lying sinners* who will lie almost every other time they open their mouths (see *The Christian Liars' Library*, BB Bookstore, 2000, for a list of 320 liars just like them except these are all *professing Christians*: Englishmen, Germans, and Americans).

Hourani states (correctly) that the Moslems should "acquire the *strength* of a modern state by changes in laws, methods of administration, and military organization to include Muslims and NON-MUSLIMS." The lying apostates in the nineteenth century claimed what they no longer claim TODAY; they claimed that "all of this could be done without disloyalty to Islam and the tradition (*The Koran*) of the Empire IF ONLY THEY UNDERSTOOD CORRECTLY!" (ibid., p. 306).

So! Change *The Koran* so you can "understand it." Exactly! *Exactly as 320 apostate, Laodicean, Christian scholars did between 1901 and 2001.*

See why THE Book has to go? (You'll get the message in a while!)

All passages in *The Koran* dealing with the abso-

lute supremacy of Arabs over all other races disappear (Sura 3:110), although they do *not* disappear in any *Koran* I ever read, *and I own five of them*. All the passages dealing with a literal, burning Hell have been removed from “study groups” and “interfaith dialogues” and “ecumenical gatherings” in America so the Moslems can line up with Billy Graham and the Pope; neither of them believe in the Hell described in Matthew 5, 13, 25; Mark 9:43–49; Revelation 14:10, 20:14, or 21:8.

Only passages that *imply* that if you believe in “God” and do good deeds you will get to Paradise are quoted. More than 200 are omitted which lay down, in detail, *more than TEN things you must do, in addition to believing everything in The Koran, in order to get to Paradise, and even then you might not make it* (see pp. 62, 116)!

In Sura 3:119, you could not get to Paradise no matter in *what* God you believed or how many good deeds you did. You would have to reject the entire New Testament where it dealt with Jesus Christ, and then, if you did, you would still go to Hell if you did anything that Mohammed *forbade* you to do—not just Allah. Those kind of verses appear in any edition of *The Koran* on an average of at least *nine times per chapter*.

Every picture of Islam now being presented on radio and TV and by magazines and newspapers (Jan.–July, 2002) is from a grossly abridged, revised *Koran*; it gives a picture of *The Koran* and Islam that is absolutely and totally FALSE.

Now, there is on this earth a Book, written in the universal language of the “end time” (often referred to in “**the holy scriptures**” as “**the last days**”), which anyone can obtain. This Book was translated into 600 different languages before 1960, the demand for it was so great. The *King James Bible*, itself, went into more

than 1,000,000,000 copies *before* 1990, plus more than 4,000,000 copies in *foreign languages*.

The Koran has never been able to “win, place, or show” anywhere since 1611 except in a Moslem Church-State (Malaysia, Indonesia, Iran, etc.) where the police and army enforce its acceptance.

The One Book contains, among many “commandments,” *three commandments* which are violated on the average of 18,000,000,000 times a day; (or more) by the earth’s 6,000,000,000 sinners. Here they are:

1. **“BE NOT DECEIVED”** (Gal. 6:7).
2. **“LET NO MAN DECEIVE YOU”** (2 Thess. 2:3).
3. **“LET NO MAN DECEIVE HIMSELF”** (1 Cor. 3:18).

This matter of *deception* will eventually determine how you “make out” in this life and where you land in the “afterlife.” It will also determine what happens to you, your family, your church, your school, your city, and your nation, as well as your business, your friends, and your health.

This Book begins with *illustrating* deception (Gen. 3:1–3), and it ends by *discussing* deception (Rev. 20:10).

Don’t you find that interesting?

Are YOU deceived? About what? Anything?

Who deceived you? The press? Your priest? *Your mother?* What did they deceive you about? Santa Claus? Integration? How did they do it? Why were they able to do it after God gave you a Book called **“the holy scriptures”** (Rom. 1:2) which warned you about it **THREE** times?

You see, the Book that the UN must abandon states that there is, in this present universe (*in the twenty-first century*), an active, *personal*, powerful, perennial force at work in your life (twenty-four hours a day, 365 days a year) and his work on this earth is to *de-*

ceive and seduce you (2 Cor. 11:1–4), whoever you are, wherever you are, and whatever you are engaged in doing or not doing. THE BOOK says the 188 nations in the UN are just “small fry” when it comes to the DECEIVER. His “parish” includes every individual on this globe.

“And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, WHICH DECEIVETH THE WHOLE WORLD: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him” (Rev. 12:9)

Now! Up pop two books; *both of them* declare that the author of the other book is a DEMON-POSSESSED LIAR!

Now act! *Take one or the other.* “Oh, but I believe there is some good in all religions and that if we accept the places where we agree . . .” You mean, if TRUTH inconveniences you or creates enemies for you, or causes you discomfort, or causes discord with other humans, you will throw it out the window without blinking. You, like Pilate, believe that “**truth**” is a relative matter; SO DO ALL UNREGENERATE, EDUCATED HUMANISTS ON THIS EARTH.

Are they deceived or is THE BOOK the liar?

An old friend of mine from my unsaved years (a con artist named Paul Kirkindal) told me, years ago, that “You can’t con an *honest* man. The only man you can con is a *crook* who is trying to get something for nothing.”

In Philosophy, the so-called “science of Epistemology” is a study in trying to determine *how* TRUTH can be detected and separated from error; or as THE BOOK puts it, “good” from “evil.” How can any sinner discern the truth about *anything*? Well, the Book that you must throw into the dumpster, in order to survive in the UN and the EEC, and the New Age, says that a man showed up in history, on this earth, who

professed to be **“the truth.”** He also claimed His Father’s WORDS were **“truth,”** and that if anyone “did” the truth (John 3:21) he would wind up being led **“into ALL TRUTH”** (John 16:13).

Was He lying? *You mean you don’t know?*

C’mon! *Did He lie?* I know of a “Holy” book that says He lied every time He opened His mouth about Himself or His Father. You are about to study *that* book. The Moslems in the UN call it a “Holy” book: *all of them call it that.* They call it the “Noble” *Qur’an.* Are *they* deceived? How would YOU know? How could you find out if you wanted to know?

“If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself” (John 7:17).

Unlike *The Koran*, **“the holy scriptures”** (Rom. 1:2), which Gabriel (Dan. 9:21) called **“the scripture of TRUTH”** (Dan. 10:21), go into great detail dealing with *this* theme. They not only locate *the source* of that deception (Rev. 12:9) but the *purpose* of the deceiver (Isa. 14:12–15), and his *methods of operating* (Luke 4; Rev. 13:14–16; Rom. 16:18; 2 Thess. 2:9–10). They then give *historical illustrations* (by the score) of how deception operates (2 Tim. 3:7; 2 Pet. 3; Matt. 24:24; Gal. 5), deception in ministries and ministers (1 Kings 13), God’s part in allowing deception (1 Kings 22; Ezek. 14), deception of positive thinkers (Isa. 2; Zeph. 3:8), how deception causes a man to *lose his soul* (Rom. 11:8–10; 2 Cor. 4:1–4), how it causes *false doctrine* (2 Cor. 11:13–15), how it determines *religious* history (2 Thess. 2; Dan. 11), how it conceals two world wars that are now “on deck” (Rev. 6:4, 19:19), and how it counterfeits the coming of the long-awaited “Kingdom” which Catholics, Humanists, the Greek philosophers, Hitler, Charlemagne, the “Fifth Kingdom Monarchists,” the League of Nations, the UN, the EEC, and all postmillennial ministers (Catholic and

Protestant) have been working to “bring in” since Acts 2.

“And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth THE WHOLE WORLD: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him” (Rev. 12:9)

For example: how do you discern between the “**kingdom of God**” and the “**kingdom of heaven**”? No Pope ever did, nor did any Protestant scholar between A.D. 1500 and 2000. How do you tell a *counterfeit* “Christ” from the *real* Christ: two are found in the Book (Ezek. 28; Luke 2:26; Acts 4:26). How do you know when a shaman, ulama, nun, monk, bishop, imam “holy” man, avatar, “Christ,” priest, evangelist, pastor, Greek teacher, “shrink,” Ph.D., or Pope is telling you the truth and when he is after your billfold or your worship?

Well, you can’t know unless you have a *standard* by which to judge truth. The standard cannot be *traditions* (which vary), it cannot be your *family* or your *friends* (since that would be subjective), it cannot be your own *religion*, your teachers’ teaching, your feelings, or your “philosophy,” or even your thoughts (Isa. 55:8). All these produce “values,” not *the truth*. They are all *relative truths* which change from time to time—supposedly by “progressive” evolution. Watch what happens when any man on earth tries to find THE TRUTH instead of “some truths” or “a truth” (Einstein, Darwin, Marx, Hawking, Freud, Planck, Huxley, the NEA, federal judges, the UN, etc.).

“I want to go to bed regularly with more than one woman” (JFK and Slick Willie). *Good*: there are some religions that believe in polygamy and practise it; it has a “value” to them. *Pick one up at your nearest religious bargain counter.*

“I want to kill my enemies that frustrate me, of-

fend me, and make fun of me.” *Fine*: there are some religions that will give you a holy, pious, godly ALIBI for doing just *that*. The Deceiver (Rev. 12:9) did not die in 1500 or 1900.

‘I want to work my way to heaven and earn it by my own good deeds and righteous life.’ *Fine*: I know of a *dozen religions* that will not only allow you to do it but will give you the rules and regulations you must follow in order to accomplish it: Catholicism, Humanism, Buddhism, Hinduism, Protestantism, Judaism, Islam, B’nai Berith, Greek Orthodox, etc., etc. You can even convert your “heaven” to “Samadhi” or “Prajna” or the “Happy Hunting Ground,” or “immersion in Tao” (or Brahma), or New Jerusalem or “Valhalla”: same junkyard.

Take your choice. Flea market specials. “Prices drastically reduced!”

“And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth THE WHOLE WORLD: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him” (Rev. 12:9)

“Anyone can quote Scripture to prove *anything*.” True. I can prove by the Bible that it is all right to *dance*, to *kill* someone (Ecc. 3:4–5), to hold *sex orgies* in a church on Sunday morning (Amos 4:4), to *rob banks* (Job 12:6), and marry a *thousand wives* (1 Kings 11:3), but why go on?

All any old, demon-possessed “raghead” would have to do to justify the blabbering nonsense of a 600-winged “angel” would be to go to the Old Testament and pretend that *Arabs replaced Jews*, *The Koran* replaced the Old Testament, Mohammed replaced Moses and Joshua, and Allah replaced Jehovah. Having accomplished this neat little “switch”—based on no more authority than the word of one polygamist *who married a nine-year-old girl when he was fifty-two years*

old—he could prove that:

1. The Old Testament God approved of GENOCIDE (Josh. 1–9). *Polygamy* (Gen. 29–30; 1 Sam. 4:13), *slavery* (Exod. 21), and “Jihads” (1 Sam. 15) were all “legit.” They were given to a “Church-State” BEFORE the New Testament. All Mohammed had to do was pretend he was a THIRD Moses; the second being Jesus Christ (see John 1:21; Deut. 18:17–18, Sura 2:253, note 336). The truth is he did not receive one thing he taught or believed from Jehovah or Allah; *he got it from a 600-winged ANGEL* (Sura 19:19, footnote 1537).

“The FARCE be with you.”

Note what happens when the “second Moses” shows up!

a. He deals with individuals and says little or nothing about Israel as a nation other than its religious leaders are “**serpents**” and a “**generation of vipers.**” The Old Testament shows how God deals with an adopted NATION in its national dealings with other nations (Exod. 4:22 to Mal. 3:6).

b. The “**peculiar people**” as well as the “**elect**” in Romans 8:33 and 1 Peter 2:9 are NOT the “**elect**” of Matthew 24:22, 31, nor the “**saints**” of Daniel 7:27; nor are they even the “**peculiar treasure**” of Exodus 19:5.

Neither Peter, James, John, Paul, nor Jesus Christ Himself ever justified polygamy, “holy wars,” incest, taking vengeance on enemies, or persecuting *anyone* who makes fun of anything you believe. Further, the apostle to the Gentiles (who wrote *Romans*) never suggested, at any time, that ANY type of *government* (Church States) should ever be set up ANYWHERE on earth, for *any* reason, however pious.

d. Not one apostle in the book of Acts, or later, believes that ANY city is “holy”—especially the one that MURDERED (Acts 7:52) Jesus Christ. There does not appear anywhere in the Pauline epistles one refer-

ence to any “pilgrim” going to *any* “holy place” to keep any “holy feast” (Col. 2:16–18) *in honor of ANY-ONE*.

Now where are *you*?

Well, you are where Mohammed and every Pope since A.D. 500 stood: right in front of a grave you just dug for yourself and several billion suckers who will follow you.

The definitive work on this is *The Sure Word of Prophecy*, first published in 1959.

You are at the place where you must *imitate* what the Lord God did in Exodus 3:5. You must *pretend* that the whole EARTH is “holy” so a “Holy” church should conquer it and thereby bring in “peace on earth to men of good will” **BY ANY MEANS AVAILABLE**. The most effective means would be by *armed warfare*, for *that* is the “means” God used to set up the Jewish theocratic kingdom **IN THE OLD TESTAMENT** (Joshua, Judges, 1 and 2 Samuel, and 1 Kings).

Out goes the New Testament.

And away go Mohammed and the Popes, blowing hot air (from Hell) all over a planet *for 500–1,600 years* about “holy feasts,” “holy places,” “Holy Mary,” “Holy See,” “holy water,” “holy church,” “Holy Qur’an,” etc., in an attempt to convert the **PHYSICAL** (“dirt” in Exod. 3:5) into the **SPIRITUAL** (see any Catholic Missal on “the Mass”). This produces *seventeen centuries of religious bloodshed*.

There go the Hindus (India, 2002) trying to set up a Church-State political kingdom. There goes the UN bragging about bringing in a Humanist Church-State kingdom (by quoting part of Isa. 2:4 on the “Isaiah Wall”). There goes Islam imposing Mohammed’s bigheaded nonsense on Libya, Syria, Jordan, Palestine, Egypt, Iraq, Borneo, Iran, North Africa, and Indonesia after attacking Mecca, Medina, the Arabian peninsula, Spain, and France.

And there go all of the ungodly, UNHOLY “Popes”—any history by any objective historian—for *1,600 years*, murdering, torturing, attacking, harassing, arresting, hanging, burning, and enslaving Europeans by the millions (literally). Why? All Church-States, including the UN (whose religion is Secular Humanism), pretend to be “bringing in the kingdom” according to the disciple’s prayer in a *King James 1611 AV*—Matthew 6:13.

According to all Popes, “peace on earth” (*King James Bible*, Luke 2:14) comes when all the UN nations convert to *Catholicism*. According to all Muslims “peace on earth” (*King James Bible*, 2003) comes when all nations convert to *Islam*. According to all UN Secretary Generals (see the Isaiah Wall), “peace on earth” (*King James Bible*, 1611, 1711, 1811, 1911, 2011) comes when *all nations submit to armed forces backing a World Court in downtown New York*.

According to THE BOOK, all of these *godless* rascals USE and QUOTE (see above), no “peace on earth” comes till it comes via ONE race of people, comprising ONE nation, given ONE piece of land from which ONE King is to reign. In the meantime you can expect *three more world wars* until that is accomplished, permanently. Peace comes to Jerusalem (Hag. 2:9; Psa. 76:3) when the right King gets on the “Lord’s throne” (Jer. 3:17) after destroying Hinduism, Islam, the Vatican, the Greek Orthodox Church, Buddhism, Taoism, Judaism, Protestantism, the CFR, the CIA, the ACLU, the EEC, the FBI, FEMA, the EPA, the HRS, the Bilderbergers, the Club of Rome, Masonry, and the United Nations Assembly.

Five hundred verses in the Old Testament deal with those matters.

To nullify them you must get rid of sixty-six books written more than 2,300 years before the League of Nations was invented to prove they were a lie.

THE BOOK cannot keep company with 188 nations in the twenty-first century. *It has to go*: both Testaments. *Islam* will throw out the New Testament while the *Vatican* threw out the Old Testament before A.D. 400.

Not one leader of one nation in downtown New York has the “foggiest” about what is going to take place on this planet: not on any one of five continents in the next 100 years. Do you know why they don’t? Simple: “piece of cake.” *Not one religious book* (“holy scriptures,” etc.) *found in the history of religious literature, from the Vedas to the Screwtape Letters* (Lewis), *was written (or spoken) by ANY prophet* (3000 B.C. to A.D. 2002) *who had any more idea about what would take place in HISTORY, after he died, than Princess Di or Mother Teresa.*

What little material Nostradamus produced came from reading ONE BOOK: it was not some “holy scriptures” of someone’s “faith,” and even then all of Nostradamus’ material had to be privately interpreted to make it match the facts.

No interpretation is needed for the *historical facts* when dealing with Daniel 2, 7, 8, 11; Zephaniah 3; Malachi 3; Jeremiah 33; Ezekiel 40–48; Matthew 24; 2 Thessalonians 2; Revelation 11–14, 19; Joel 3; Isaiah 66; Zechariah 14; or Psalm 110. History always follows what was written: to the letter. It *will* follow what is written—this time, in “plain English”—where 188 nations can have access to the information. *They have already voted to get rid of it.* This is apparent by the piecemeal aborted, “half-quoted” Isaiah 2:4 just outside their meeting place near the “Twin Towers.”

Your “total information” “advanced communication” “data information” webs and internets are controlled by *three garbage disposal units* who have been dishing out *religious garbage* since A.D. 325.

A. *The Catholic hierarchy*, pretending that the

Vatican replaced Israel.

B. *Islam*, pretending that Ishmael replaced Isaac.

C. *The United Nations Assembly*, pretending that Mary and Mohammed are “copartners” that should get rid of the Jews and replace the nation of Israel with “the UN Assembly.”

Where are you now? (By “YOU” I mean every Bible-rejecting, Bible-perverting, Bible-ignoring Fundamentalist, Catholic, Jew, Protestant, Conservative, Evangelical, Moslem, Buddhist, Humanist, Atheist, and Agnostic on this planet.) You are in the “new” Dark Ages.

All wars are to end wars. All peacekeeping processes practise *armed warfare*. “Roman Peace” (*Pax Romana*) means an army of occupation to *kill off* anyone who disagrees with you. All “change” has to be “progress” according to those in power UNLESS it reduces *their* power; then it is called a “rebellion” or “revolution” or “criminal.” Six hundred thousand of our best American “freedom fighters” were killed in a war (1861–1865) where one group of killers used a CHRISTIAN HYMN as an alibi for a Christian “JIHAD.” Have you ever heard “*The Battle HYMN of the Republic*”?

Another 6,000,000 fine young men, in Germany, were slaughtered while marching to the tunes of “*Wenn wir Fahren Gegen Engeland*,” “*Ade Polandland*,” and “*Wenn wir Fahren aus den Meer hinaus*.” The Catholic Jihad killers sang Christian HYMNS while slaughtering *Ishmael’s descendants* (1100–1200).

According to every historian writing history (exclusive of all the Biblical writers), the Russian and Chinese brands of Communism (i.e., “military dictatorships”) were *progressive*, evolutionary “changes” which *advanced* civilization. It accomplished this by the simplest means possible: gun control laws followed by arrests, followed by the wholesale *slaughter* of

30,000,000 unarmed men, women, and children in Russia (1918–1980) and more than 40,000,000 in Red China (1946–1986).

According to THE BOOK there are more “progressive” changes “on deck”: *three world wars* (Rev. 6, 19, 20).

To keep the “Isaiah Wall” in New York standing, all the 188 nations across the street will have to burn the Old Testament. *It says that THE BOOK is going to burn the United Nations.*

“Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn

As therefore the tares are GATHERED AND BURNED IN THE FIRE; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth” (Matt. 13:30, 40–42).

“Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to GATHER THE NATIONS, that I may ASSEMBLE THE KINGDOMS, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy” (Zeph. 3:8).

Is *that* clear?

Need any “interpreter”?

Need to “get back to the original Arabic” or the “original Hebrew” to understand it? Need “Holy Mother Church” to help you out?

Then how did 188 nations, in the twentieth and twenty-first centuries, fail to see it?

With this background, we now approach a so-called

“Holy” book which some camel jockey decided was “holy scripture” after being told that *every word* that God ever gave mankind (His “**oracles**,” Rom. 3:1–3) was given to ONE nation *that did not come from Ishmael*.

We do this fully aware of the fact that modern deception operates twenty-four hours a day, 365 days a year, *through all major news outlets on all five continents*; the things they say constitute a “Bible” for every degenerate rejector of the truth who threw out THE BOOK as being a collection of “relative” truths.

Since this is the last generation before THE deceiver shows up (Rev. 11; 2 Thess. 2; Rev. 13), this generation is found in Proverbs 30:11–14 and Deuteronomy 32:5. It has already experienced religious deception on a worldwide scale (international) due to TV, wire service, radio, and cable for more than *sixty years*—by the directive will of the One who wrote THE BOOK (see 2 Thess. 2; Ezek. 14; Dan. 11; Isa. 6:9–10; and Jer. 23).

Unlike *The Koran* (and all of the so-called “scriptures” of other “faiths”), THE BOOK allows no collusion between its *writers*. Collusion between Paul, Moses, Isaiah, David, and Daniel was impossible. Nearly forty writers produced THE BOOK and they were scattered on three continents more than 1,500 years apart from each other (Moses and Paul for example). *The Koran* is the work of ONE illiterate, epileptic, fornicating KILLER *talking to himself* and pretending that *an angel* is giving him advanced information and revelations which are to *take the place of the New Testament*. He was in “collusion” with *himself* his entire lifetime.

I’ll give you a very brief sampling (extremely brief!) of the kind of “programming” that modern sinners are exposed to day and night so that even the most highly educated and respected (and sometimes moral)

leaders among them become sterile, impotent, useless *bunglers* when they deal with *any* matter connected with religion, peace, war, real estate, nations, "self determination," "affirmative action," treaties, or *history* itself.

This fairy-tale world is created by the *news media*. All of them dwell in "Never-Never Land" with Tinker Bell and Little Goody Two Shoes. We have written about this many times (see *The Damnation of a Nation, Discrimination—The Key to Sanity, Roots and Methodology*, etc.). What they *create*, as they "report," is simply *revised* history: *counterfeit* history—a past and present history that will FIT *their religious creeds and dogmas*. The Gratchites and Trucklers in charge of this brainwashing are what we call "radical Fundamentalists." They all have the same basic beliefs and all of their reporting on NPR, CBS, BBC, ABC, NBC, the Gannett, Luce, and Hearst publications, etc., follows the *same line*, identically, on EVERY NEWS ITEM. To be brief, they are all pro-sex perversion, pro-gun control, pro-Catholic, pro-Moslem, pro-evolution, pro-UN, pro-blacks, pro-race mixing, pro-Socialism, and pro-female.

All articles are handled according to THAT format whether they deal with politics, religion, education, local government, police actions, wars, justice, sports, science, or welfare programs.

On the "flip side" they are consistently (and vehemently) anti-Bible, anti-street preaching, anti-American, anti-WASP, anti-individualism, anti-creationism, anti-segregation, anti-Jewish, anti-independent, anti-Constitution, and anti-Protestant.

The *revised histories* they created in the twentieth century produce a "history" that runs like this:

Islam is a *peace-loving* religion. The Catholic popes are *Bible-believing* Christians. The new Bible versions are all *improvements* over the Holy Bible (AV).

Churchill was a brave and bold and *brilliant* tactician. Mother Teresa was a *Christian*. Martin Luther King was a great *role model* for “liberators.” Stalin was a champion of government of, by, and for “the people” (ditto Mao and Castro). The Civil War was a *rebellion* started by Southerners. JFK was a “profile in courage.” Lincoln was a great *American*. The Civil Rights Act *improved* racial relationships. Jerusalem is an international holy shrine for *four religions* (Catholic, Greek Orthodox, Judaism, and Islam). Gun control *reduces* crime. Palestine was promised to “**Geshem the Arabian**” (Neh. 6:1) and Ishmael’s descendants, *via an Egyptian concubine*. The “bank” of the Jordan River is ten to twenty miles wide. The *cure* for terrorism is to submit to *the demands of the terrorists*. *The Koran*, the *Hadith*, the *Zendavestra*, the *Puranas*, and the *Shastas* are “scriptures,” etc.

You simply *pretend* that history took place the way you like to *think* it took place so it will match and bolster *your* “kingdom building” programs and back up *your* fundamental “religious convictions.” All news media “Fundamentalists” are radical, *dangerous*, devoted disciples of FANATICAL EXTREMISM.

You pretend that a fornicating, Communist terrorist is a “liberator” so you give him the “Civilian Congressional Medal of Honor” (Clinton to Mandela) and then applaud his work *as his capitol slowly goes bankrupt with the highest crime rate in the world, surpassing Houston, Detroit, New York, and Washington by 800 percent*.

You *pretend* that Ulster—predominantly Scotch-Irish Protestant—is misnamed: it should be “North Ireland” to be identified with the Roman Catholic Church-State south of it (Eire), which rebelled against the “Union” *exactly as South Carolina had done* (1961).

You *pretend* that a fornicating Communist whose own personal life was so rotten and so filthy it couldn’t

be made public before making him a national hero (Michael King Jr.) was “even” with Abraham Lincoln and George Washington as an American hero.

You *pretend* that GRID is “AIDS” because the faggots who spread it are not “queers”; they are “GAYS.”

You *pretend* that an area twenty miles wide and forty miles long is just a river “bank” (the “West” Bank) *when it is HALF the land of Palestine*. You then *pretend* that no one who ever lived in Palestine was a “Palestinian” unless he was an *Arabian Moslem*—since 1948. You then *pretend* that there were 3,500,000 “Palestinians” in the land of Palestine when the Jews arrived in 1948 when there were LESS than 1,000,000.

More than 3,000,000,000 adults on this globe live in “virtual reality” twenty-four hours a day. You *pretend* that racial integration is an absolute, morally correct, government-backed, religious conviction after seeing it FAIL every place it was tried since 1964: in the schools, in the homes, in private businesses, in social clubs, in the military, and in the churches.

How did the USA get into such a crazy pickle? By daily excursions into cloudland on the “Bugs Bunny Express,” guided by Speedy Gonzalez and Elmer Fudd.

“BE NOT DECEIVED” (Gal. 6:7).

“LET NO MAN DECEIVE YOU” (2 Thess. 2:3).

“LET NO MAN DECEIVE HIMSELF” (1 Cor. 3:18).

CHAPTER 2

How to Justify Terrorism and Genocide

In the case before us, where the Book has commanded us **THREE** times *not* to be deceived, you *pretend* that the spread of Islam came about only through *defensive wars* against Greece, Turkey, Arabia, Egypt, Sicily, Crete, Cyprus, Italy, Spain, Morocco, France, Libya, Indonesia, Nigeria, Malaysia, Palestine, Java, Afghanistan, Sumatra, the Balkans, and the Philippines (A.D. 700–2002) because **ALL** of them were “attacking” *The Koran* and Mohammed’s self-dictated book. That goes for the massive Palestinian slaughters in Beirut in 1974 where hundreds of Lebanese *Moslems* were killed by Palestinian *Moslems* (pp. 83–85).

Mohammed said, “The purest joy in Islam is **TO KILL** or **BE KILLED** for Allah” (*The Arabs*, David Lamb, Random House, 1987, p. 287). It is not to worship Allah or get prayers answered or see anyone converted to any “God” or “Christ” (see Luke 15:7 and 1 Thess. 2:19 for radical *opposition* to Mohammed’s nonsense).

Jews and Christians are to be killed if they do not “embrace ISLAM.” Shykh Abdullah Bin Muhammad bin Hamid of the Sacred Mosque of Mecca declares **THIS** is what all *Korans* teach, translated by *anyone* (Surah 9:29, 123. “*Who is This Allah?*” J. O. Moshay, Dorchester House, 1994, p. 29). Every Jew and every Christian is to “**EMBRACE ISLAM**” (that would include *The Hadith* and the 600-winged angel!) or be slaughtered, according to Sheik Abdullah Bin Muham-

mad bin Hamid of the Sacred Mosque of Mecca (Moshay, p. 29).

Instead of going to the “glass toilet” to get your information, or picking up some radical anti-Semitic publication like *Life, Look, Time, Newsweek, U.S. News and World Report, Today*, and 900 daily newspapers in America, to get the radical extremist’s latest hallucination on “revised history,” take one look at the following. Not in a single case was *any* Moslem physically attacked, nor was *any* of his family threatened, nor was *any* of his property invaded or even “trespassed on”; and *not one time*, in the following, did *any* Jew, Catholic, Humanist, Atheist, Buddhist, Hindu, or Protestant raise a sword, gun, bomb, torch, whip, club, knife, sword, dagger, or even a FIST against these black-hearted killers whose hearts are blacker than their skin.

1984. In Yola and Jmeta, in Nigeria, Moslems killed 700 natives and burned 5,913 homes (Moshay, p. 41). They burned another 149 churches in 1987 in three days and, this time, burned Christians alive with them. The *cause* for this insane, pagan slaughter was an “unbeliever” had “attacked” Allah. That was the *news media version*. What happened was a female student accused the Rev. Abubakar Bako (a former Moslem!!) of *misrepresenting the Koran* (p. 41) in an *interpretation* of one Sura.

That is what Arafat means by an “attack” against Moslems.

That is what every Moslem in the Middle East is taught and he is taught it from the *Koran*: by a 600-winged ANGEL.

In this monstrous, murderous *hypocrisy* a single truth stands out: *every* official Moslem commentator I ever read, who was backed by all Moslem governments, *changed every verse in all 114 Surahs to meet the demands of his own interpretation of what it said, that it did NOT say* (see pp. 153, 158).

Why weren't *they* burned alive?

Why weren't *their* "mosques" burned to the ground—all 149 of them (see above). I will tell you why. Because of \$\$\$\$ and UN connections via Standard Oil, the CIA, the CFR, and the American presidents: Carter to Bush Jr.

1991–1992. Riots in Kano and Katsina and Bauchin killed thousands of men, women, and children. *The cause?* Allah had been "attacked." What started the aggressive killing? Easy: a Christian, handling a butchery, sold some roast pork (or "suiya") to a Moslem; *allegedly* (it was never proved), he bought it and ate it. *The four thousand people who got murdered had been guilty of "tempting Moslems"!*

Now, get something and get it straight instead of through the news media. These Allah-worshipping, Koran-believing, "peace-loving" Moslems are a twenty-first century member of the New Age Global FAMILY of Nations in downtown New York. *Did you get that?*

The goal of all Moslems in Palestine is *racial genocide of the Jews*; and the goal of all Middle East governments is to engulf the world with the teachings of a urine-drinking, mole-marked, fornicating PED-ARIST (*he went to bed with a twelve-year-old kid*) who believed in killing everyone who didn't recognize that the WORLD belonged to *HIM and his moon god*.

Surah 9:29 says *fight* against ALL non-Moslems *whether they attack you or not*. Mohammed said the entire earth belonged to TWO individuals: HIM and ALLAH (*The Hadith*, Vol. 4, p. 392, Sahih Al-Bukhari). In Volume 9:57 of the *Hadith*, Mohammed commanded "WHOEVER changes his Islamic religion, KILL HIM," (Vol. 5, 255). That means every Moslem who got saved and regenerated by Jesus Christ is to be assassinated.

Now, quickly! Revise *The Koran* and revise *The Hadith* so they do not say what they said. Pretend

Mohammed didn't say it.

Sura 33:51–52 says, “It shall be unlawful for you to take more wives or change your present wives for other women . . . EXCEPT where *slave girls* are concerned.”

“SLAVE girls?” You mean in the twenty-first century Moslems are still engaged in the SLAVE trade, after Lincoln’s “Emancipation Proclamation?” Oh, Allah forbid! All those little girls sold into slavery in Indonesia, Borneo, the Sudan, Pakistan, and Nigeria weren’t really “sold into *slavery*.” They were *loaned out* as “hired helpers.” News media doublespeak; news media “fundamentalism” (1980–2003).

The greatest Islamic teacher in the twentieth century said that Mohammed declared *slavery* to be illegal (footnote 1024, Sura 8:67). He did? Well where did his “*slave girls*” come from? If you can free a Moslem “slave” who has been enslaved by one of your enemies (Sura 90:13), you mean you don’t have any YOUR-SELF that you got from him? Don’t you know who *originated* the African slave trade? Well, it certainly wasn’t any Christian “fundamentalist missionaries”! Not content with *fourteen wives*, the sex-crazy, carnal, old killer had slave girls with whom he shackled-up *between wives* (Sura 33:51–52).

In line with revised histories and fairy-tale “facts,” and just plain old Moslem LYING, Dr. Ali takes the term “slave girls” completely out of *The Koran* (footnote 2005, p. 816) and makes Gabriel say “those whom thy right hand possesses.”

Beautiful, ain’t it! A perfect NIV and TNIV for suckers, just like the suckers who recommended the ASV and the NASV! The only difference was one set of lying thieves were Caucasians and the other were Hamitic-Shemites.

You see the word “ISLAM,” originally, was not a *religious* word. It was a *military* term. In the revised

histories, Mohammed is presented as a “prophet.” By now (see Appendix No. I) any fourth-grade reader knows he was no more a prophet than he was a race-car driver. “Ahmad” was TWO things and two things only: *a lawmaking politician and a military leader*. His spiritual sensibilities, his moral standards, his code of ethics, his understanding of spiritual things, and his grasp of prophecy were the equivalent of an unsaved punk serving time in a “slammer” for rape and murder.

“ISLAM” means submission to a *MILITARY* order given by an officer in battle (Dr. M. Bravamann, *The Spiritual Background of Islam*, cited by Moshay, pp. 27–28). Interestingly enough, the Latin word “assassin” is a *drug dealer’s* term. In Syria, in the old days, it meant a “smoker of HASHISH”—Hashshashin. The term was applied by *Moslems* in the eleventh to thirteenth centuries to *devout* Moslems who took Hashish (and also got “turned on” by “whirling dervishes”) before getting ready to *kill their enemies* “in the way of Allah”!

If any Moslem, of any degree, station in life, background, education, or income, tells you that Mohammed and Moslems have never fought any wars except “defensive wars,” mark it down that that liar is as big a liar as the Muzein who hollers “ONE GOD” after calling Him “Us” and “We” (pp. 106–109) and “HIS prophet,” when Mohammed was no more a “prophet” than Charlemagne, Napoleon, Adolph Hitler, Stalin, or Mao Tse-tung.

In the Sudan? “Defensive warfare,” is it? In the “way of Allah,” is it? “Our women were *raped* by the tens of thousands; young men were *kidnapped* and compelled to kill their own loved ones. Entire regions were *burned* to the ground and 2,000,000 BLACKS [did you get that, NAACP? Did you get THAT one?] were either butchered or starved to death (Bennett, p. 56). 800,000 [did you get that, Gen. Powell!] died since

May 1983" (*The Sudanese Connection*, Jan. 23, 1993).

In the same year, on the same month, Arafat was in Washington, D.C. (Hershey City) on the White House lawn (1993) and saying, behind the press' back where they couldn't record him officially: "Since we cannot defeat Israel in war we do this in stages. We take any territory we can in Palestine and establish IN IT a "sovereignty" [PA: "Agency" or "Administration"] there and use it as a *spring board* to take more. The Arab nations will join us [they are all Moslems] for the FINAL BLOW AGAINST ISRAEL" (Simon Peres, cited in *Yediot Aharonot*, April 29, 1996).

The three outfits that are *now* (May, 2002) engaged in enabling Arafat to carry out that plan are the Pope in the Vatican, the Roman Catholic EU (EEC), and the President of the United States.

The "peace" about which Bush and the Pope talk has already been defined by *The Koran* and Arafat. The words of official Moslem leaders are as follows:

"Peace for US means the *destruction of Israel.*"

"We shall not rest till we *destroy Israel.*"

"Peace is a weakness we can exploit" (*Bulletin of the Jerusalem Institute for Western Defense, Digest*, 2 Feb, June, 1944, p. 5. Speaking is Abdul Halim Haddam, the Vice-President of Syria in Al Hayat, Jan. 5, 1994). The last quote is Arafat himself (*El Mundo*, Venezuela, Feb. 11, 1980).

"Defensive warfare," right?

"No compulsion in religion," right?

Wrong. *You have been raised by liars.*

"Islam will not be defeated. Islam will be victorious in all countries of the world" (Ayatollah Khomeini). That includes Germany, Russia, Red China, Japan, England, and the United States.

During the "Intifada" in Israel, the terrorists were singing and dancing in the streets. Their song rang thusly: "First we will fight the Saturday people; then

we will fight the Sunday people!” That meant every church-going Christian in America (*Middle East Intelligence Digest*, Vol. 3, no. 7, 1993).

“Islam and its teachings of *The Koran* (eliminating all 1,500,000,000 Bibles) will prevail over the world. Weapons in our hands are used to realize DIVINE and Islamic aspirations” (forced conversions under threat of death). “The more people who die for OUR CAUSE the stronger our Jihad shall become” (Bennett 53).

1974. Moslems in Lebanon went through a village in Israel killing everyone they could, including a three-year-old girl playing with her doll, and an old man taking his dog for a walk. Then they murdered eighteen other victims and wounded twenty-five more; the dead included eight children and five women. The same day Israeli defense forces attacked a terrorist base and the UN immediately rose up and screamed, “You have violated the territorial integrity and sovereignty” of the terrorists!

That is France, Italy, Spain, Russia, the USA, Red China, Germany, Poland, Croatia, and Austria claiming *terrorists* have INTEGRITY! Like who? Al Capone or Sam Giancana? Like who? Princess Di or Frank Sinatra? Like who? Slick Willie or Bin Laden?

A month later, thirty-three more Palestinian “AGENCY” killers burned down a school house in Maalo and killed twenty children (mainly girls) while wounding seventy more. The UN stayed absolutely silent. It’s anti-Semitism was now so obvious that only a Catholic could fail to see it. When the eleven-member Jewish Olympic team was murdered in Munich, in 1972, the UN didn’t even call an assembly to discuss it, let alone debate over it. But they did call an “emergency council” the moment Israel killed and injured eight Moslem women and children; *the Moslem children were carrying loaded weapons*.

The year 1994 was the worst year since 1949 because it followed the Moslem signing of a peace treaty in Oslo (Sept. 13, 1993). Immediately *after* signing the treaty, Habib Bourguiba (in the Tunisian press) said, "The only way to DESTROY Israel is through PEACE" (*Jerusalem Post*, Sept. 30, 1994).

"And by peace shall destroy many."

"He shall come in peaceably."

"And shall destroy the mighty and the holy people."

[I thought it would be about time to let you know that I have a Book on the table that was 2,000 years *ahead* of Oslo, Wye, and Camp David and the Pope and the President and Habib Bourguiba (Dan. 8:23–25, 11:21, 23).]

After Arafat's "summits" (the "Cairo Peace Agreement"), his foreign minister (Farouk Khadoulmi) said, "We will carry our weapons [no gun controls? No gun controls in countries where *terrorism* is practised, weekly?], and there is no way we will stop. We will not rest until the occupiers [the *owners* of the Promised Land," p. 27] have been THROWN OUT."

After signing the Oslo agreement (Jan. 1995), Arafat said, "I say to the martyrs who died in the name of the martyrs who are still living, we stand by our OATH and hold to our COMMITMENT to continue the REVOLUTION."

He took no "oath" at Oslo. He made no commitments at "Oslo." He will make no commitment to any "Summit" or "peace talk" no matter what he signs; he has given his own honest, open, public profession that NOTHING he signs or agrees to will have any effect on TOTAL GENOCIDE OF THE JEWS. I have in print seventeen statements by a dozen Moslem leaders who all say the same thing OPENLY; the UN doesn't even dare put its "Genocide Pact" into operation after it called Zionism "racism" (1974).

1987. Your friendly next-door “Global Family Neighbor” massacred 1,000 women and children in the western Sudan (Diem). Thousands of pastors were killed and more than 130 churches were burned to the ground in the Kadona state in Nigeria.

Who attacked Islam? *Nobody*. They just wanted to murder every non-Moslem so they could set up a Church-State like Iran, Iraq, Saudi Arabia, Indonesia, Pakistan, etc. Same old crap. Same source: an illiterate, demon-possessed, fornicating *egomaniac* who said the world belonged to HIM (*The Holy Hadith*, Vol. 4, 392) and a moon god. Same crowd in 2000 as in 700. “Moonies.” Same crowd in 2003 as in A.D. 800–1900. *Same rubbish*, same tactics, same fruit, same results.

“BY THEIR FRUITS YE SHALL KNOW THEM.”

According to the following high and mighty Imams and the *Koran*, Moslems should *continue* to kill Jews and Christians after hostilities cease (see this in practise under the “Oslo Concord,” the “Wye Agreements,” and “Camp David”). They are to do this because there might be a *possibility*, later on, that they will revolt unless held in bondage under taxation and threat of death. (Sura 9:41, as interpreted by Sheikh Abdullah Bin Muhammad bin Hamid.)

Mohammed would murder his own Moslem followers if they criticized HIM—not Allah. He said of an adversary (Abbas), after a battle, “Take that man from here and cut out his tongue” (Khan M. Ebrahim, *Anecdotes from Islam* by Sheikh Muhammad Ashraf, Lahore Pub., 1960, p. 20).

Such an anecdote is called “SLANDER” by every lying Moslem in every lying Moslem state anywhere on this deceived earth.

After murdering non-Moslems in Persia (Iran) *who had attacked no one*, Khomeini said, “In Persia no people have been killed thus far . . . only BEASTS”

(Abd-Al Masih, *Who Is Allah in Islam?*, Light of Life, 1985).

A “Jihad” is a commercial business as well as a religious duty, according to *The Hadith* (Mishkat Masabih’s edition; Vol. II, p. 253). The genuine, devout Moslem (in any country) believes in *aggressive warfare* and *terrorism* in order to spread his own beliefs. No devout Moslem would criticize Arafat or Saddam Hussein or Bin Laden for *anything* they did anymore than they would criticize the anti-Semitic ruler of Syria (Hafed Assad) of belonging to the Alawite Moslem Sect which holds 100 percent of the power over Syria as *a producer of drugs* that have killed more than 35,000 Americans every year since 1993.

Israel has been completely surrounded for fifty-four years by Moslem church-states that have never lived up to *any* agreement they made one single time after signing it. They all signed treaties for “tactical purposes,” just like Hitler did between 1933 and 1941 (*Jerusalem Post*, April, 1994; Jerusalem Institute for Western Defense; *Digest*, Dec. 1994, Michel Aouns Mantra “Nest Year in Beirut,” Dec. 2, 1994 and Jan. 22, 1994).

What Americans call “normal, westernized, modern, *conservative*” Moslems are denominated as apostate infidels in ALL official Moslem literature. Islam is practised in Nigeria where no Jew or Christian attacked any Moslem for anything. There—“Islam is Peace” (George Bush Jr.!)—slaughtered 4,177 non-Christians before 1980, killed another 400 in 1982, butchered another 700 in 1984, and killed another 400 between 1986 and 1992.

Not one killing was in defensive fighting.

Churches were burned right and left (along with their libraries) *when no one in the church had attacked any Moslem or any Moslem church*. Islamic scholars, who kid you into thinking because they stole “Shalom

Elechim" from Israel ("Peace be unto thee") as a greeting that that means *they* are a peace-seeking, peace-loving religion, are lying flatter than a Persian rug. Here is what their most *devout* and *consecrated* dedicated LEADERS say about "peace":

"The Holy War . . . is basically an OFFENSIVE war. The apostle of God said 'I was commanded [by a 600-winged angel!] to fight the people *until* they believe in God and his (Allah's) message' (delivered by the angel)."

That is a true statement from a true Moslem, not some jackleg like Bush or the Secretary General of the UN or Gen. Powell or some silly NEA public school teacher in New York or California. That was Dr. Muhammad Sa'id Ramadan al-Buti (*Jurisprudence in Muhammad's Biography*, p. 134, 7th edition).

Mohammed's commands, given above, are interpreted by ALL Islamic scholars as meaning "no infidel should be left in his land." [Note! "HIS" land; *in this case "the Promised Land": Israel's land!*] as it is denoted in Mohammed's statement, "I was commanded to fight the people" (*The Method of Islam Law*, Dr. Muhammad Al-Amin). Collaborating witnesses:

The Sahih of al-Bukhari, part I, p. 13.

The Sahih of Moslem, Part 1, p. 267.

The Commentary of Ibn Kathir, p. 336.

The Muhalla, Vol. 4, p. 317.

The Ordinances of the Qur'an, al-Shafi'1, p. 51, part II).

Mishkat of al-Masabih, part 1, p. 9.

The following sources record the standard Islamic method of "fighting *defensive* wars only" for the "glory of Allah" in the "way of Allah."

The Chronicle of Tabari, prt 2, p. 157.

Biography of the Prophet, Ibn Hisham, para. 4, p. 11).

Prophetic Biography, Ibn Kathir, part 3, p. 549.

Ibn Khuldun, part 2, p. 43 from *"The Beginning and the End."*

Al-Sira al-Halabiyya, Vol. 3, p. 18.

Al Road Al Anf, part 4 p. 90, by Al Sohaily.

"Call them FIRST to embrace Islam. If they *refuse*, then war."

That is Islam's "method."

"What is the value of a faith in Islam which is the result of a threat? Abu Sufyan, one moment ago, was not a believer, then he believed after he was threatened by death. What is required of Jews and Christians (infidels) is to have their tongues surrender to the religion God ('Allah') and subdue themselves to the prophethood of Muhammad. *Heartfelt* faith . . . will come later!"

Want the Book (*King James Holy Bible*) to inject a comment?

"My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways" (Prov. 23:26).

"One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind" (Rom. 14:5).

"And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God" (Acts 8:37).

"And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme . . ." (Acts 26:11).

Ibn Hisham—at least twenty-five times more authoritative than the opinion of every Moslem, Catholic, Protestant, Jew, Christian, Hindu, or Buddhist on five continents says:

"Call them to accept Islam *before* you fight with them. If they *respond* accept that from them, but if they *refuse*, FIGHT THEM. Muhammad said to them, 'Had you not accepted Islam I would have cast your

heads at your feet!”” (*The Biography of THE Apostle*, part 4, p. 134).

That is how all Palestinians “defend” themselves from “wicked Israelites” who set up the Kingdom of Israel (1 Kings).

Moslems in America will lie about their religion exactly as every Catholic priest, nuncio, ambassador, bishop, archbishop, and Jesuit has lied about the Catholic religion in America since 1500.

You lie about it as long as you don’t dare tell *the truth* about it; once, fully in power (as in Italy, Spain, France, Belgium, Portugal, Croatia, Mexico, Honduras, Guatemala, etc.), THEN you “let the cat out of the bag.”

A real, devout Moslem like Ibn Hazm and al-Baydawi says:

“Muhammad did *not* accept from the ARABS less than Islam or the SWORD” (Vol. 8, part 11, p. 196). “Kill those who associate other gods with God, *wherever you find them*” (Sura 9:5).

The epileptic, fornicating, killing polygamist spread this religion literally by “HOOK AND BY CROOK.” *Those are not my words.* Those are the exact English words used by former Moslems: in this case Imam Al-Shafi’i and Abu Bakr El Sadiq.

“He fought until people entered his religion by HOOK OR BY CROOK.”

“The apostle of Allah defeated the people until they entered Islam by HOOK OR BY CROOK” (*The Stand*, April/May, 2002, p. 46).

Who is deceived? *You?* President Bush? The UN “Security Council”? The dopers who got their “happy dust” from the Golden Crescent?

“Let no man deceive you!”

Did Mohammed do it? Or did THE BOOK do it” “Epistemology,” kid! You bettcha your booties, baby!!

“Be not deceived!”

Wanna learn how to deceive yourself? Simplest thing in the world.

Pretend that gun controls will slow down criminals and crime: *they never have yet*. Fifty-five million murders followed the gun control laws in Russia, Cambodia, China, Armenia, etc. OK, try again. "If two wrongs don't make a 'right' try a third one." *Pretend* that the repeal of prohibition saved hundreds of lives by stopping the gang wars and bootlegging operations. It produced more deaths on the highway, *yearly*, than were killed in gun fights in the entire prohibition era; and it cost the government more than \$10,000,000,000 a year, for seventy years, in liquor-related accidents, rehabilitation efforts, and hospital bills.

Want some more? Help yourself. Self deception is easier than breathing air. *Pretend* that race mixing (integration) will produce "quality education" for youngsters and improve race relations.

How 'bout this one? Pretend that you can "dialogue with *terrorists* while pretending that they are "government officials" *after they declare seventeen times* (openly and publicly), *through a period of sixty years, that their goal is RACIAL GENOCIDE OF ANOTHER RACE*. "Dialogue" with them and then *pretend* that their signatures on a treaty mean a "peace process" is going on. Hey, buddy! How 'bout Chamberlain returning from Adolph Hitler in 1939? Wasn't that a "ripper"?!

Self deception is simple beyond description; all you have to do is shut your eyes and dope yourself out of consciousness.

Want it straight out of the camel's mouth?

1. No Moslem Jihad was EVER a *defensive* war in 1,400 years.

2. All documented statements by all major scholars say that all conquests by Islam were made by *threat-*

ening a country or people or city with DEATH if they didn't "convert."

3. The *tax* that was placed on them if they did not convert was a ransom payment *to keep them from getting killed.*

4. If any of those who paid taxes, to keep from getting killed, kept on worshipping their own god, they were to be killed: *tax or not* (Sura 9:5).

The Book of the Islamic State—all "Palestinian STATES" are Church-States—by Taqiy al-Din (pp. 112–113, 117) says the foreign policy of all Islamic states must be to carry the Islamic mission to the world by way of *holy war*. This process was established through THE COURSE OF THE AGES from the time the "apostle" settled down until the end of the LAST Islamic State which was ruled by Islamic law.

"This process has never changed at all."

Why should it? Because a bunch of highly-educated, extremely STUPID "Westerners" *wanted to believe it had* so they could do some more "little-goody-two-shoes, one-happy-global-family, racially-integrated, blankety, blankety, blank good deeds?"

Look at the blackboard: I mean "BLACK."

In his book *Jurisprudence in Muhammad's Biography*, Dr. Muhammad Sa'id Ramadan al-Buti says:

"THE HOLY WAR, as it is known in Islamic Jurisprudence, is BASICALLY AN OFFENSIVE WAR" (p. 134). Mohammed said more than once, "I was *commanded* to fight the people *until* they believe in God and his message." Going further than this, Mohammed humbly confessed that if you did not believe *that he was God's Messenger* (or Apostle) you should be killed on the spot. This is attested to by Ibn Hisham, p. 11, *Biography of the Prophet*.

Al-Sira al-Halabiya, Vol. 3, p. 18.

Ibn Kathir, *The Prophetic Biography*, p. 549.

Dr. Buti, *The Jurisprudence of Muhammad's Biography*, p. 277.

Mohammed didn't just say "accept Islam." He said, "believe that I am the MESSENGER OF GOD [not John the Baptist! See Mal. 3:1 and Isa. 40:31], or I'll cut off your hands and your feet" (Ibn Hisham, *The Biography of the Apostle*, p. 134).

"Accept Islam AND testify that *I am the apostle of God* [he says "Muhammad" for "I" although he is doing the threatening!] before your neck is cut off with the sword." (See sources above.)

Dr. Muhammad Sa'id al-Buti (*The Jurisprudence of the Biography*, pp. 323–324) says, "Sura 9:5 does not leave any room in my mind to conjecture about what is called DEFENSIVE WAR. That Holy WAR . . . is NOT defensive because it could legitimately be an OFFENSIVE WAR. That is the most honorable [Bin Laden] HOLY WAR [Arafat] among all wars."

"Fight JEWS and CHRISTIANS because they violated the origin of their faith [all Moslems say Abraham was a *Moslem*] and do not believe in the religion of truth." Old Mohammed was to give Jews and Christians *three choices*: conversion to HIM (that is, HE was God's messenger, not Moses or Christ) and his moon god or get *beheaded* (or mutilated), or else submit to *slavery* under a tax that forbade them to worship Jehovah or Jesus Christ.

All other "disbelievers" (Hindus, Buddhists, Taoists, Parsees, Animists, etc.) were given two choices: *believe in ME and ALLAH or lose your life*. This "offer" was offered to more than 40,000,000 people in Asia, Africa, and Europe between A.D. 700 and A.D. 2002. It was called "*defensive fighting*." "If we *besiege* the infidels, we would call them to embrace Islam FIRST. If they *reject* Islam they have to pay A POLL TAX."

Well, well, well! How did 1 Timothy 6:10 get into

Allah's "religious spirituality"?) "If they refuse to pay the tax [*blackmail and extortion*—my, my what a savior-purifier, the true role model of all sinners who want to be perfected! See p. 50)], THEN FIGHTING BECOMES *LAWFUL*."

(*The Book of the Islamic State*, Taqiy al-Din al-Nabahan, 1953, pp. 113–115.)

Hands up! Options: "Your money or your life!" Islam: "Stick 'em up! You have three options: pay *me* \$100 a week the rest of your life, accept *my religious beliefs*, or contact your nearest of kin!"

All systems are to be removed (national, state, and political) which hinder the spread of the moon god's followers. Only by *holy wars* can countries be conquered, for no Moslem can win a dozen people to Mohammed unless he hides *The Hadith*, lies about *The Koran*, misrepresents Mohammed, and then *pretends* he honors Jesus Christ.

These "defensive wars" promise much *booty* to the "defender" (Sura 48:20). Moslem scholars *brag* about how many countries they raped and pillaged by "defensive" wars. Every war against Libya, Africa, Spain, Crete, Cyprus, France, Egypt, Iran, and the borders of China was a first-rate, planned, military *ATTACK* on a *passive country*. All Moslem countries today belong to the famous "third world" group. *Their religion destroyed them*.

1. Umar Ibn al-Khattab was sent with an army to *invade* Persia. When he offered the extortion-blackmail proposition (see pp. 35–37) to a Persian general, the general said, "Had it not been the custom that messengers should not be killed, I would have killed YOU. Get out! You have nothing to do with me."

2. When Abu Ubayda was sent with an army to *invade* Damascus. He besieged it seventy days—in "defense," of course! After starving them out, he massacred thousands of people; then he turned his rule over

to Yazid and ordered him to ATTACK the neighboring cities. He invaded Sidon, Beirut, and others—"defensively," of course, of course!

3. When Lumar Ibn Al-as *attacked* Jerusalem, he besieged it four months—"defensively," of course!—till the Christian inhabitants agree to pay tax. He laid the foundations for the Mosque of Omar on the ground that a Judean Jew had BOUGHT from a "Palestinian" around 1000 B.C. (see 1 Chron. 21).

4. You get to inherit anyone's land and take all of their assets; then Allah will "make you sleep with their women" (Ibn Hisham, *Al Rod Al Anf*, Vol. II, p. 182 (see pp. 129–130).

5. When Egypt is *invaded* ("defensively," naturally), the troops were told if they could take Egypt it would give Islam a "foothold in Syria" and "make it easier for them to *invade* AFRICA.

Now you understand this is *recorded history* by Arabic Moslems (*The Rightly Guided Caliphs*, Dr. Abu Zayd, pp. 131–132, 141–142). After this, the Moslem armies *attacked* Ethiopia, Tripoli, and Algiers (p. 147). They then *invaded* Africa twice and then *invaded* Cyprus.

Islam did not fight ONE "defensive war" through a period of 1,400 years.

If you believe the Moslems *did*, you are DECEIVED.

"And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, WHICH DECEIVETH THE WHOLE WORLD: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him" (Rev. 12:9).

Moslem imams and ulamas, hafizes, sheiks, and muftis, chairmen, presidents, and secretary generals come by habitual LYING as naturally as the American news media or the Vatican State. This is because their "role model" was a *born liar* who lived the life of a

liar and *died* as a liar (John 8:40–48). As a man, he had the moral and ethical standards of a Black Mamba.

Witness his compatriots in Bush's "War on Terrorism." In May of 2002, the Israelis had finally succeeded in surrounding eighty terrorists who had been involved directly, or indirectly, in the slaughter of over 100 *unarmed men, women, and children*. This time, the Jews could avoid the UN's perennial and eternal accusation of "blowing up civilians' houses" and "denying the Arabs' civil rights" by road blocks and inspections. This time, they had eighty of the Palestinians best killers corralled. So what happened?

The killers know Arafat's wife is a *Catholic*, so they hide in *The Church of the Nativity*, a Roman Catholic sanctuary for Arabian Mafia. They knew the Pope would protect them, shelter them, and not let any "War on Terrorism" affect them. He did what Arafat told him to do. *He sent a cardinal to Israel*. I have a photo of Arafat and a Moslem sheik, and the Catholic Cardinal all smiling and holding hands in victory of the protective care of the Vatican and the subsequent release of eighty professional killers, SO THEY COULD CONTINUE TO PRACTICE TERRORISM.

You see, the majority of American senators are Roman Catholic; they are *pro-Moslem* in line with all *Moslem terrorists* in Israel.

Bush didn't dare squeak. He is PRO-TERRORISM when Jews are involved. "Birds of a feather flock together!" His "war" was never intended to stop DAILY TERRORISM in *Israel*. He just *pretended* that HISTORY never took place.

One terrorist says, "We'll stop killing if you give us the Gaza Strip." The other one said, "We'll not start a war if you give us the Rhineland." Then the other killer says, "We are killing, but we will stop it if you give us the Golan Heights." His buddy said, "If you will give me Austria, I will not ask for anything more."

The first liar says, "We are still killing you, but if you give us the West Bank we will stop the killing." His buddy in Berlin—that's where the Grand Mufti of Jerusalem (Arafat's uncle!), Al Haj Amin Hussein stayed (Goethestrasse) throughout World War II—matches him with, "If you will now give me the Sudetenland, we'll call it quits." His echo says, "All we want is East Jerusalem," and his anti-Semitic, European matchmate said, "One more deal! The Danzig corridor!"

Neither Hitler nor Arafat had the moral standards of an alley cat when it came to telling the truth.

Wanna see all three Biblical commandments on "deception" violated again?

Okay! *Pretend* you are conducting a "war on terrorism" by skirting SIX terrorists organizations, *who are all operating full blast in one country* and have been operating there since 1967; then you go up to a country where no terrorists are "terrorizing" *anyone* and pretend that you need \$40,000,000,000 to catch *one raghead* who killed less people, per capita, in America in forty years than his fellow terrorists killed in Israel in ten years. If America had suffered what the Jews have suffered since 1948, *per capita*, we would have had to bury 20,000 *unarmed men, women, and children last September* (2001).

Deception. *Someone is being deceived*; they are on a steady diet. Someone is making a cockeyed fool out of more than 3,000,000,000 people a day, and the "somebodys" who promote this cockeyed nonsense are all *college graduates*. Most of them are *religious*. A Pope recently said (Dec. 2001) that to make Jerusalem the Jewish capitol of the land of Israel would be an "illegal and immoral thing to do."

Not one major news outlet (nationally or internationally) *made any comment on that papal pronouncement*; there hasn't been one six months after it was

stated, although no one but an immoral hypocrite could make such a statement.

That could only mean that *every major news outlet* on this earth, *bar none*, had completely forgotten the *historical record* written more than 2,200 years before the invention of the printing press. That would mean that more than 25,000 people connected with the news media, here and abroad, never even thought of CHECKING what that miserable, old hypocrite had said about HIS CREATOR. You see, the BOOK that the UN must get rid of said that *God Almighty* set up Jerusalem as His own capitol for His Jewish “**King of the Jews**” to rule over (Deut. 16:6, 14:24, 26:2; 1 Chron. 21:24–30, 22:19; 2 Chron. 7:3, 15–16; 1 Kings 8:29, 44; Matt. 5:35; Psa. 2:6–9; Jer. 3:17; Zech. 9:10).

The Catholic Pope said that God Almighty acted illegally *because He was IMMORAL*.

Ready? On your marks? Go!! *WHO IS DECEIVED?* Me, you, or *the Pope*? The only alternative is that *the writers* who wrote 1 and 2 Kings, 1 and 2 Chronicles, Matthew, the Psalms, Deuteronomy, and Jeremiah were LYING. I wonder who deceived *them*?

Face it, like a man. If you are a “good” Catholic you are obligated to throw that Book out of the window and never consult it again. You surely don’t want to believe LIARS when dealing with “holy” things, do you? Did you see what Jesus Christ said about liars like Pope John Paul II in John 8:44–47? How could you miss it?

“Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in THE TRUTH, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: FOR HE IS A LIAR, and the father of it. And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not. Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say THE TRUTH, why do ye not be-

lieve me?" (John 8:44–46).

Oh, the Pope *didn't* lie? He told the *truth*, did he? Then what does that make Jesus Christ when He said **"the throne of his glory"** was on earth, in *Jerusalem* (Jer. 3:17; Psa. 2)?

Now don't play "musical chairs" with me. I am a full grown man (eighty-one years old), and my air travel mileage has been 40,000 miles a year since 1950. I have raised ten children, fourteen grandchildren, paid for nineteen automobiles, five houses, and established three local churches "from scratch," while training more than 4,000 young men and women in a Bible school where I write my own textbooks for five classes—two of them on post-graduate levels. Don't give *me* any Mickey Mouse demonstration of your ability to AVOID a confrontation that calls for an HONEST response instead of using casuistry and "intellectual honesty," etc.

Don't waste my time pretending that what I just "put in front of your snoot" was a minor problem that could easily be solved. *You can't solve it*. Nobody can. You must either take sides or admit that, as a "man," you are a FAILURE. You have Jesus Christ calling a Catholic Pope a *child of the devil*, and you have a Catholic Pope telling Christ's Father *that he is IMMORAL and acts illegally*. Get on or get off; don't waste my time.

These confrontations cannot be avoided, for if you do not accept *one standard* as a judge for determining moral values, then *all of YOUR moral values are your own; you are GOD*. This was the proposition given to Mother Eve (Gen. 3). You are the **"most high,"** as the feminists who follow Shirley MacLaine teach their neophytes: you are the "great I am." YOU sit in judgment on ALL standards.

If you accept *anyone's* set of standards as final, over your opinions, how would you know they were

the RIGHT ones? Is your final authority *The Koran*? Is it *The Book of Mormon*? Is it a Catholic Missal? Is it Plato's *Republic* or Marx's "Communist Manifesto"? Ralph Waldo Emerson said that Plato's *Republic* was equal to all of the books that ever had been written on this earth.

Well, was it?

How would *you* know whether it was or it wasn't?

A book is "holy," is it? What does THAT mean?

Why would *any* book be a "holy" book just because someone *thought* it was "holy" or *called* it a "holy" book?

Here are two books that *two different religions* call "Holy" books": "**the holy scriptures**" (Paul's term in Rom. 1:2) and *The Holy Qur'an*, Mohammed's term. Are *either* of them "HOLY"? Suppose NEITHER of them were "holy," what then?

Suppose a "holy" war (like a Catholic crusade or a Moslem reign of terror) *wasn't* "holy" at all; what then?

"Prove all things" (1 Thess. 5:21).

"Try the spirits" (1 John 4:1).

"Hold fast the form of sound words" (2 Tim. 1:13).

"He that is of God heareth God's words" (John 8:47).

In THE BOOK (Isa. 40-48), the Author of THE BOOK challenges every educated fool on the face of this earth to try Him out and test Him and test His Book (Isa. 40-48). While doing this, He produces the EVIDENCE that He wrote it (Isa. 40-48) that its critics cannot reproduce in *any book* they call "holy." They are just labeling books with titles like "noble" and "holy" and "sacred" to impress SUCKERS.

They are out to deceive YOU *after deceiving themselves*.

The "HOLY" BOOK had already made more than

1,000 corrections on the other “holy books” written *after* A.D. 90 and more than 10,000 corrections on the “holy” books written *between the time of Noah* (2500 B.C.) *and the Maccabees*.

“BE NOT DECEIVED” (Gal. 6:7).

“LET NO MAN DECEIVE YOU” (2 Thess. 2:3).

“LET NO MAN DECEIVE HIMSELF” (1 Cor. 3:18).

In what follows, you will see that THE BOOK not only corrects two dozen gross errors in Mohammed’s thinking and speech but also makes *500 corrections* on the plans, aims, and goals of the United Nations *as stated in their charter and reported by the news media*.

CHAPTER 3

Mohammed and the Koran According to the Islamic Experts

Our first subject would naturally be a sinner who claimed to have been born pure and sinless ("as all prophets," p. 50) and never had to confess a sin a day in his life. According to Islamic scholars this illiterate, epileptic polygamist *who couldn't control his gonads* was the most *holy* and *godliest man* who ever lived; he got so holy (see p. 50) that he could actually *purify sinners* from their sins and "bring them to PERFECT-ION" before they died (p. 50).

In spite of this testimony, Abu Huraria in *Mishkat al Masabih* (p. 118) says that on *one occasion* Mohammed confessed he could do nothing to save ANYONE from Hell: "for I have nothing which can avail you against God's punishment."

I do. "Hey deah! See lil' 'ole me! *I does!* I'ze got somethin' fo' you'ns that can avail you to the point ob wheah you winds up in New Jerusalem in a gold mansion!!"

And on another occasion, one of Mohammed's fourteen wives said Mohammed would pray, "O God I seek refuge in thee from THE EVIL OF WHAT I HAVE DONE" (ibid., p. 5235). Another Moslem (Abu Musa al-Ash'ari) says he asked Allah to forgive him of his SIN as well as his "frivolous sins," plus his "former and latter sins" (ibid., p. 529).

Notice that in spite of all the Islamic *baloney* about Mohammed not claiming to be "supernatural," *he still*

is given Christ's attributes, and one of them (purifying sinners) is supernatural.

“Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works” (Titus 2:14).

“And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith” (Acts 15:9).

How a carnal fleshpot who cannot get along without fourteen wives, plus slave girls, can “purify” any other sinner is a problem in SANITY that no scholar has yet been able to work out with the help of all the modern “technology” he got from UFO occupants (see *Black is Beautiful*, 1998).

Imagine the monstrous *ego* of this murderous simpleton in claiming that he could bring sinners to perfection when he himself said the majority of Hell's occupants were *women* (*Hadith*, Vol. 1, no 28 and Vol. II, no 161), and that “woman is a TOY” (according to Tuffaha, Ahmad Zaky, *Al-Mar'ah wal-Islam*, Beirut, first edition, 1985, p. 180). Note the date: 1985. That is Moslem teaching on women's rights in the UN. You support them *with your taxes*.

This great “purifier”—keep your bloody hands off me, you dirty rascal!!—said, “Watch how you treat your husband for he is your PARADISE and HELL” (comments on Sura 4:34 in *The Hadith*, Vol. 22, no. 868 by Suyuti and Kanz-el-'Umal). He then said if you were afraid that your wife *might be rebellious* you should banish her to her “couch” and “BEAT HER” (Arberry's *Holy Koran*, Sura 4:34). *The Hadith*—the second most “holy” book in Islam—says if a wife disobeys her husband, even “for the twinkling of an eye, she will be thrown into THE LOWEST PART OF HELL except she repents and turns back.” Further: “If any woman offered one of her breasts to be COOKED AND OTHER TO BE ROASTED she still will fall short of fulfilling her obligations to her husband.” (Quoted by

Tuffaha, Ahmad Zacky, Ali-Mar'ah wal-Islam, *Dar al-Kitab al-Llubani*; Beirut, first edition, 1985, p. 176. Confirmed in *Al-Musanaf* by Abu Bakr Ahmad Ibn 'Abd Allah Ibn Mousa al-Kanadi: *Hadith*, Vol. I, part 2.)

Do you think you could bring Princess Di, Shirley MacLaine, Hillary Clinton, and Janet Reno to believe that mess?

Com'on boys! Want Mohammed to "purify" *YOUR* wife?

If I told my wife what he told his—or at least what he told to every Moslem who had a wife—my wife would laugh herself sick. "If blood, suppuration, and pus were to pour from the husband's nose and the wife licked it up with her tongue she would still never be able to fulfill HIS RIGHTS [civil rights?] over her." (Suyuti commenting on *The Holy Koran*; Sura 4:34).

The "dark-eyed virgins" that Mohammed got to shack up with when he got to Paradise—if he ever did!—get PURE again after he has had physical intercourse with them. See *The Holy Koran* (issued by Arberry, Picktall, Rodwell, et al., with the editions of *The Hadith* by Sahih Moslem and Mishkat al-Masabish: Suras 44:51–54, 55:56–58, 55:72, 78:33, and the *Hadith*, Vol. IV nos 24, 6793, 6794, 6795, 6797).

That is the sinner you want to bring YOU to "perfection"?

I've met *cleaner* sinners in the gutters and alleys of Los Angeles and New York City.

Mohammed was the *defiled egomaniac* who said that if anybody "associated another god (or any human being or any angel) with ALLAH that that was the greatest crime a human being could commit: worse than adultery or murder or vexing your father or your mother." Having said this inane stupid remark he associated a 600-winged angel (*Hadith*, Vol. VI, no. 380) so closely with Allah that Gabriel said, more than two

dozen times, that HE *along with someone else* (who is *unidentified* through 1,300 years of Islam history by more than 5,000 Arabic scholars!) could do (*and did*) anything Allah did in Genesis 1–3, 12–20, 37–50; Exod. 1–20. (See “WE” and “US” on pages 108–109.)

According to Mohammed (above), the angel who dictated *every word in the Koran* to him (Sura 19:19, footnote 1537) wound up in Hell.

That is confirmed in *The Sayings of Mohammed* with a Foreward by Mahatma Ghandi (Carol Pub., 1995, p. 66. The author is a devout Moslem scholar: Allama Sir Abdullah Al-Mamun al-Suhrawardy).

It is true that Mohammed, outside *The Koran's* text, professed that “Allah” told him a couple of things. The most outstanding of these inane, stupid, useless, *anti-scriptural* “revelations” was the “five-prayer-times-a-day” bit for Moslems. He said he got this from Allah in a DREAM.

“How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart; Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.

The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD” (Jer. 23:26–28).

Mohammed simply plagiarized Moses (again!) from Genesis 40:8, 41:1, 31:10, and 20:6. STEALING, as well as killing and fornicating, were as natural to the “Holy” Prophet as polygamy and slavery.

The best that Mohammed could do for seeing his moon god or having his moon god walk with him was a NIGHTMARE. The “mare’s” name (note! “night-MARE”) was “Buraq.” Like his 600-winged buddy, “Baraq” was a WINGED horse, stolen from Greek my-

thology (Pegasus). The Biblical horses in Revelation 19 and 2 Kings 2 and 6 didn't have WINGS: neither do ANGELS.

So you are to believe that Mohammed *saw* or *heard* his moon god on the basis of two *nonexistent* spiritual "SPOOKS" who matched stork-winged women (Zech. 5:9) and stork-winged horses (Pegasus) stolen from literature written more than 1,000 years before Mohammed was born.

Whatever the whole godless, anti-biblical fiasco was about, it is certain that Allah never told Mohammed one paragraph of prophesy that dealt with anything *historical* that would take place *after his demise*.

Mohammed was not a prophet. He wasn't close to being a prophet (see the demonstration of *absolute truth* on pp. 219–222).

Here is what you will find in commentaries on *The Koran* which claim that Mohammed professed to be the Holy Spirit and claimed that you had to obey HIM in order to get to Paradise. These footnotes on the Suras are the work of the greatest living Koran scholar on earth today: Dr. Maulana Muhammad Ali.

In all of the notes on Sura 33:1, 21–22, 26, 28, 37, 40, 43, and 49, Mohammed is called "THE Holy Prophet." That title (with the *article*) is never applied to Jesus Christ anywhere in *The Koran* or *The Hadith*.

The 1995 revised *Koran* (NIV!) has changed the expression "Allah's Apostle" (and "His Apostle") to "Allah's Messenger" and "His Messenger." The obvious problem was Hebrews 3:1 which was written and established more than 400 years before *The Koran* was recited. The older translations say "THE APOSTLE," referring to Mohammed, instead of "THE Messenger."

As to Mohammed's sinless purity, equating him with Jesus Christ, the "real meaning" of Suras 2:130, 40:55, 2:255, 89:29–30, 91:8, and 33:21, is as follows:

Footnote 173: "The root is 'safw' meaning 'pu-

rity.’ The ‘PURIFIED ONE’ or ‘THE CHOSEN ONE’ is one of the titles of our prophet (Mohammed).” “He is *perfect* (footnote 339) and by pointing out a way he enables others *to attain to PERFECTION*. In this sense, he is called an . . . INTERCESSOR.” Plagiarized from John 17:9, 17, 20 and Romans 8:26.

“Those who take the prophet for *their model* may thus attain to PERFECTION.” Plagiarism from 1 John 3:1–3. “It is in this sense that Islam recognizes the doctrine of intercession in the life AFTER DEATH.” Plagiarized from 1 Timothy 2:5.

“The concluding verses of this chapter (footnote 2732) refer to the highest stage of the spiritual development of man At this last stage the PURE and PERFECT sincerity, truth, and RIGHTEOUSNESS of a person are rewarded by Almighty God by granting him a HEAVEN ON THIS EARTH . . . he enters Paradise in *THIS VERY LIFE*.”

A plagiarism from “Samadhi,” “Nirvana,” and “Prajna” in Buddhism, 600 B.C. The Moslem had to backslide 2,500 years to get that interpretation.

“THE HOLY PROPHET . . . is the *best exemplar* and the highest *model of virtue*” (footnote 1980). Whoever obeys the Messenger, OBEYS ALLAH (footnote 2194!). “THE HOLY PROPHET is described in the Holy Qur’an as being *one who PURIFIED OTHERS FROM SIN*.” Plagiarism from Hebrews 10:10–14; Hebrews 9:14, 23, and 1 Peter 1:22.

“We do not find ANY prophet [this includes Jesus Christ] . . . as a purifier of others as *THE HOLY PROPHET MUHAMMAD*” 9Sura 40:55, note 2194).

“HE [John the Baptist] was PURE and SINLESS and never disobeyed God. In fact, what is said of one prophet is equally true of all; they are all PURE FROM BIRTH” (footnote 1535: plagiarized from the Roman Catholic Catechism on the “Immaculate conception”).

Had enough religious GARBAGE for one day?

How about a little “light on the subject,” okay?

Comments by the Holy Scriptures:

“If we say that we have NOT sinned, we make him A LIAR, and his word is not in us” (1 John 1:10).

“As it is written, There is NONE righteous, no, NOT ONE . . . For ALL HAVE SINNED, and come short of the glory of God” (Rom. 3:10, 23).

“But we are ALL as an unclean thing, and ALL our righteousnesses are as filthy rags” (Isa. 64:6).

“Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? NOT ONE” (Job 14:4).

“How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?” (Job 25:4).

“For there is NOT a just man upon earth, that doeth good, AND SINNETH NOT” (Ecc. 7:20).

“Behold, thou hast made my days as an handbreadth; and mine age is as nothing before thee: VERILY EVERY MAN AT HIS BEST STATE IS ALTOGETHER VANITY. Selah” (Psa. 39:5).

Okay: *who is lying?*

See how easy it is? If you are a *POSITIVE thinker* you will believe *The Koran*; if you are a *NEGATIVE thinker* you will accept the judgment of the Holy Scripture against Mohammed and *YOURSELF*. Simple, isn't it?

All “prophets” are born pure and never disobey God?

Abraham lies about his wife (Gen. 12:12–20) by telling a half truth; *Joseph* lies about the silver cup (Gen. 44:1–6); *Moses* murders an Egyptian and hides the corpse. (In *The Koran* he doesn't. Moses hits the Hamite, accidentally, with his fist; footnote 1811 on Sura 26:20.) *David* commits adultery and murder, which is why he knew that the sacrifice at the altar would not

pay for his two “mortal sins” (Psa. 51:16). In *The Koran*, David never fools with Bathsheba, and he never orders Uriah to be killed. (Page xi, exposted by Maulana Muhammad Ali).

I will assume (perhaps without any right to do it) that my reader is SANE. All that any Christian on this earth would have to see in *The Koran* to reject it in its entirety—you can get all of its material on Monotheism and Paradise and Hell from the Old and New Testaments—would be the Suras I listed above with their commentator’s exposition of them. That *one look* would settle the matter of the “*Holy*” *Qur’an* forever; *The Koran* is an UNGODLY, UNHOLY publication, one of the *worst* ever printed by anyone; at least according to BOTH Testaments.

In THE BOOK, Mohammed and Gabriel (who dictated the mess to him) are simply two *liars* (1 John 1:8), and their “father” was a liar.

“Ye are of your father the devil, and the lust of your father ye will do. He was a MURDERER from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a LIAR, and the father of it” (John 8:44).

That is what turned the fornicating camel jockey into a vicious anti-Semitic: you see, the Jews *of his day* spotted him for exactly *what he was* and didn’t hesitate to label him as a member of the “Prophet’s Union” which included Balaam, Jannes, Jambres, Caiaphas (John 11:51), Zedekiah (1 Kings 22), and Hananiah (Jer. 28).

All of those fakirs were “prophets” just like Mohammed: born pure and sinless and “never disobeying God”!!

One of those “sinless” birds wound up in outer darkness (Jude 11–14; 2 Pet. 2:15–17). He was a prophet who prophesied under the anointing of the Holy Spirit.

“And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word THAT GOD PUTTETH IN MY MOUTH, that shall I speak” (Num. 22:38).

“And the LORD put a word in Balaam’s mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak” (Num. 23:5).

“And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes; and the spirit of God came upon him He hath said, which HEARD THE WORDS OF GOD, and KNEW the KNOWLEDGE OF THE MOST HIGH, which SAW THE VISION OF THE ALMIGHTY, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open” (Num. 24:2, 16).

Now note the LIGHT that always shows up with a brilliance that would put your eyeballs out every time Mohammed talks to himself. When *The Koran* says ANYTHING, the *Holy Scripture* immediately analyzes it and then gives the information on it to which neither Gabriel or Allah had access. Did you notice that?

Here is an illiterate, epileptic, fornicating killer inventing a “holy” book that will give *him* a religious alibi for killing people who disagree with *him*, and he is possessed of such a MORAL GREATNESS (comments on Sura 43:31, note 2243) that it elevates him above Isaiah, Moses, David, John the Baptist, and Jesus Christ (comments on Sura 2:253, note 337).

His “moral greatness” is proved by the fact that he loved incense and rich foods, married fourteen wives while shacking up with “slave girls,” married a nine-year-old girl (pedastry), and also married his son-in-law’s ex-wife (adultery). He then dictated a book in which he claimed he *corrected the words that Jesus Christ and Moses spoke in the Bible*; Mohammed claimed *his* pitiful, shredded, abbreviated, philosophical *guesswork* came directly from a 600-winged angel

who was reading a book that “Allah” had written (*Hadith*, Vol. VI, no 380).

C'mon! *Was he deceived?* Who WAS deceived? Moses? Matthew? Isaiah? Jeremiah? The apostle Paul? When will you give a clear-cut answer to a clear-cut question? Are the *Islamic scholars* deceived?

“Be not deceived.”

“Let no man deceive you.”

“Let no man deceive himself.”

Now lest anyone *gets* deceived, read the following slowly and carefully and don't ever forget it in case some deceiver tries to tell you that Allah told Mohammed ANYTHING—ever.

The greatest Islamic scholars on earth declare that every word in the *Koran* came to Mohammed “second hand”—“hand me down.” *GOD NEVER TOLD HIM ANYTHING.* (The *Holy Qur'an*: Sura 19:19, footnote 1537).

“The *words . . .* are the *words* of the message. The Spirit, in fact, only conveyed the Divine message as IT always does. *Every word* in the *Holy Qur'an* is the word of God. But [!!] *EVERY WORD* was delivered to the prophet *by the angel*” (Sura 19:19, footnote 1537), at least in the *Koran*.

When you get into the pile of “sunnas”—the so-called “rulings” of Mohammed and the things he was supposed to have said (in *The “Holy” Hadith*)—then you will find he makes a profession of Allah telling him things directly—without Gabriel as a “mediator.” But these things cannot be found in *The “Holy” Qur'an*. They are exactly like the Catholics' “rulings” on the perpetual virginity of Mary, the assumption of Mary, Limbo, Purgatory, transubstantiation in the Mass, the term “priest” for “pastor,” the hierarchy of priests, bishops, nuns, monks, archbishops, cardinals, “princes” of the church, “popes,” sprinkling babies, “confessionals,” a Church-State (the Vatican), and calling wine-

headed child molesters “father” or “HOLY Father.”

If Allah ever did talk to Mohammed directly he contradicted everything he said to Abraham and Moses after Gabriel told Mohammed that Abraham was a Moslem and he (Mohammed) had succeeded Moses (see Sura 3:66).

It was “Gabriel”—no reference to any Gabriel in Luke 1:19 or Daniel 8:16—*who told Mohammed that all of the Old Testament prophets were born pure and sinless.*

Now on *this* foundation you are to read Suras 78:6–11; 77:20, 36; 23:49; 7:52; 15:16, 19, 22, 26, 27; 37:125. In those Suras you will discover that Mohammed remained a POLYTHEIST after insisting, 100 times a day, that the only god in Mecca who was the REAL God was Allah—the moon god.

Look at the passages; *don't believe a word I say.* Every word in every passage is spoken by an ANGEL, *according to all Islamic scholars.* This angel says “WE” did this and “WE” did that, a dozen times, when dealing with the acts with which only GOD is connected in the Bible—or in *The Koran*, for that matter. The term “US,” used constantly, *includes the speaker:* the speaker is a MUTANT MONSTER; not one angel in the Bible has even one set of wings.

Ready? Away we go, daddy-o!

“Have WE not *made the earth an expanse* [Gabriel speaking] and the mountains . . . and WE have created *YOU in pairs* . . . and made night a covering and made the day for seeking livelihood . . . WE *send down from the clouds water*” (Sura 78:6–11).

“Did WE not [Gabriel speaking] *create YOU from ordinary water?* Have WE not *made the earth* draw to itself the living and the dead?” (Sura 77:20, 25–36).

“And certainly WE *gave Moses the book* that they might go aright” (Sura 23:49). “And certainly WE *have brought them a Book* which WE make clear with knowl-

edge" (Sura 7:52). "Certainly WE [not Allah!] *sent Noah to the people*" (Sura 7:59). "And certainly WE *have made the strongholds of heaven* [not Allah] . . . and the earth—WE *have spread it out* and made its firm mountains . . . and WE *send the winds* fertilizing then send down water from clouds . . . and surely it is WE [not Allah] Who *gave life and death* . . . WE [not Allah] *created man out of sounding clay*" (Sura 15:16, 19, 22–23, 26).

Had enough polytheistic hog slop for one day?

There is plenty more coming. "Gabriel" is including HIMSELF as *co-creator* and *author of The Koran*.

For a complete survey of this insane, religious madness see the chapter on "Mohammed's Polytheism" (p. 106). Mohammed, led by a mutant monster, has given "Gabe" the gift of "gab" so he will steal the words from Genesis 1:26–27 and Hosea 12:4 to produce a *trinitarian* "God" or a "*Deucearian*" god—two gods in one.

In Sura 37:125 old "Gabe" is suddenly caught with his pants down, for he says, "Do you call upon Ba'1 and forsake the **BEST OF THE CREATORS**"?

This is a candid confession that "creators" created something that Allah did *not* create! Jeremiah 10:11 locates them exactly, as does Psalm 82.

"Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even THEY shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens" (Jer. 10:11).

Mohammed simply chose "Allah" as the *BEST of the creators*; plenty of "creators" were around in Mecca. Mecca contained about 360 demons (Arabic "jinn" or "genies"), and one of them was called "Allah." The name was applied only to *one god* the Arabs worshipped; it was not a common name meaning "God" at all. One writer says it corresponds best to the Babylonian "Bel," as in the Roman Catholic "BEL and

the Dragon.” The strongest oaths were made in the name of the moon-god (“Allah”). He was the “Zeus” or Jehovah for devil worshippers (1 Cor. 10:20).

The Bible-rejecting great-grandsons of Ishmael (*who rejected both Testaments*) said Allah was the *male moon god* so his symbol was a crescent moon. Allah, with the sun goddess, begat three goddesses, called “daughters of Allah” (Sura 37:125, footnote 2119).

This means that there are still 360 “demons” in Mecca; no wonder it is a magnet for worshippers! Satan desired worship (see Isa. 14:12–14). When the Jews in Arabia refused to swap Jehovah for a moon god, Mohammed quit praying “Biblically”: that is, facing Jerusalem (see Dan. 6:10). He ordered his followers to face the home of the 360 demons; they did. Then to counterfeit the Jew’s religion he adopted MONOTHEISM, not realizing that ALL DEMONS (see James 2:19) are *MONOTHEISTS*.

The “Ka’ba” was called “the House of Allah,” but other “creators” (see above) were present: Wadd, Suwa, al-Manat, Yaguthrh, Yauq, Nasr, Hubal, et al.

Note that “Gabriel” has a part in the creation of man, night and day (Sura 76:28), Hell and the giving of “scripture” (Sura 76:4; 4:163; 2:34–35; 2:39).

In the “**holy scriptures**,” Gabriel is an ANGEL—*not a creator of anything*. Angels in the Old Testament are called “**gods**” in Psalm 82 and Jeremiah 10:11–12 and are called “**sons of God**” in Genesis 6 and Job 1, 38. *Satan was never an angel; he was a Cherub* (Ezek. 28:14). He is now a Dragon or Serpent (Rev. 12:9; Isa. 27:1–2), but he can be “**transformed into an ANGEL of light**” (2 Cor. 11:14).

The “Gabriel” of Islam continually spits into the face of the *Author* of the Ten Commandments. He tells Mohammed that when Adam was created that “**WE**” *ordered all the angels to worship him* (Adam) (Sura 2:34, footnote 56).

To “illuminate” this India ink black spot on a dark mud puddle, the Holy Spirit wrote:

“Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands” (Heb. 2:7).

No angel was ever told to honor *any* human being or submit to *any* man but ONE MAN, and that man was *NOT* Mohammed or Adam; it was Jesus Christ.

“And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten in to the world, he saith, And let all angels of God worship him” (Heb. 1:6).

Or was it?! Perhaps the writers of Hebrews and the Psalms were *deceived!* Right? Righto, baby! Right on the money! Attsa way to go! Burn your brains out.

After “Gabriel” takes credit for parting the Red Sea and drowning Pharaoh (Sura 2:50), the Holy Spirit just slaps his lying mouth shut with the following information:

“FOR THE LORD YOUR GOD dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as THE LORD YOUR GOD did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over” (Josh. 4:23).

“And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen” (Exod. 14:17).

“And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, FOR HE HATH TRIUMPHED GLORIOUSLY; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea” (Exod. 15:21).

“THUS THE LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore” (Exod. 14:30).

Note the blaze of *light* that always illuminates the

darkness of Mohammed's religious handbook every time his "guardian angel" lies like a dog.

Now, if that were not enough muddled up muckety muck, hub-cap high to a ferris wheel, the Islamic scholars declare that both Gabriel *and* Mohammed are the *Holy Ghost* (footnote to Sura 2:87, NOTE 128). Then (carrying the whole godless, depraved fairy tale to the limit), we are told that BOTH ADVENTS of *Jesus Christ*, described in the Bible, were fulfilled at *the single advent of Mohammed!* (M. M. Ali, p. 2; Sura 17:81, footnote 1461)

Here are Gabriel's correct teachings, according to Dr. Maulana Muhammad Ali:

"The advent of the *prophet* is spoken of as the ADVENT of THE TRUTH in reference to John 16:13, as to the coming of the SPIRIT OF TRUTH."

"The Holy Spirit has revealed it from thy Lord [Gabriel speaking] with truth" (Sura 16:102), which means "the Holy Spirit is here stated to be the bearer of the revelation to the Holy Prophet, while elsewhere the *same bearer* is called Gabriel in Sura 16:102" (footnote 1399).

The prophesied "Comforter" (singular) of John 14) is *two people*: Gabriel and Mohammed (plural)—according to Scherazade in *Arabian Nights*.

Shouldn't you have been baptized "in the name of the Father and the Son and Gabriel?" *Why not?* Are *you* deceived? How about "Be ye filled with Mohammed"? or "Grieve not Mohammed whereby ye are sealed to the day of redemption"? Whatsamattah, Christian? Getting a little dry around the mouth and wet on the palms? Better quit; *better get rid of the BOOK*. It is the BOOK that puts *you* in this position; don't you understand? It doesn't cause ME any problem.

The correct interpretation of the New Testament in Arabia, Iraq, Iran, Indonesia, Pakistan, Jordan, Turkey, and Afghanistan is: "Jesus had given the good

news (the Gospel) of the ADVENT of a Prophet whose name was Ahmad, coming after Him" (Sura 61:6, footnote 2496).

"That OUR Prophet was known by two names Muhammad and Ahmad is a well-known fact of history The Comforter [John 14:16] . . . conveying exactly the same idea as those of Deuteronomy 18:18 . . . a qualification which is met with only in the person of THE HOLY PROPHET Muhammad. [Muhammad] did 'glorify Jesus' [John 12:26-28] by *denouncing* as utterly FALSE all those *calumnies* which were heaped upon Jesus" (Sura 61:6, footnote 2496).

And what *are* the "calumnies" heaped upon our blessed Lord? His being called "Beelzebub"? *No*. His breaking of the Sabbath? *No*. His "forbidding to give tribute to Caesar"? *No, no, no!* It wasn't that. He was accused of blasphemy and cursed and whipped and crucified? *Oh, my, no!* According to every doctor of law, and devout hafiz and imam in Islam, the "calumnies" were THE WORDS that Paul, Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John wrote *magnifying Christ's deity*, His blood atonement for sinners, and His *bodily resurrection* and second coming: *those were Mohammed's "calumnies"!*

This is how the "HOLY" Prophet "magnified" Jesus Christ. Jesus is never called "THE HOLY PROPHET" in any edition of the *Koran*.

And you call yourself a Christian, while *fellowshipping* with Moslems? What "Christ" did you run into? Some matchmeet for Mohammed's "Gabriel"?

[Don't believe a word I said; **"let no man deceive you."** Check *The Koran's* texts—every one of them; then check the commentators' commenting in Arabic and English. **"Be not deceived."** **"Let no man deceive you."**]

Thirty thousand Shahadas, recited five times a day, for 500 years, will never erase the *written record* that

Mohammed said he got from an angel. Mohammed's "Gabriel" was the one who told him that Jesus Christ was not God's Son, *He did not die on the cross, He did not shed His blood for sinners, and His blood* (Acts 20:28) was no different than the blood that flowed in the veins of Adolph Hitler, John Dillinger, Ivan the Terrible, Pope Pius XII, Frank Sinatra, Torquemada, or Judas Iscariot. Further, Mohammed's "Gabriel" declared that Moses and David were just as sinless as Jesus Christ and Jesus Christ's Father was no more "holy" or "divine" than Mohammed's father or Buddha's father or Stalin's father.

You are to believe—*according to all major news sources in America and all national and international leaders in the UN*—that this was the "Gabriel" who announced the birth of Jesus Christ to Mary and the birth of John the Baptist to Zechariah!

"He [Jesus] shall be great, and shall be called THE SON OF THE HIGHEST . . . And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever" (Luke 1:32–33) and **"Thou shalt call his name John . . . and he shall be filled 'with Mohammed'"** (excuse me! I meant **"the Holy Ghost."** You see, I thought there, for a moment, *that Mohammed was the Holy Ghost!*), **even from his mother's womb"** (Luke 1:13,15).

Now "Gabriel" makes Mohammed EQUAL with "Allah" (that would give you FOUR gods: the Holy Ghost, Gabriel, Allah, and Mohammed). Read Sura 9:65, 71, 80; 72:23; 4:61, 69, and 80. *I said, "read it."* I said, "Read the *Holy Qur'an.*" Don't you get upset with my speech or my "name calling," or my "abrasive" approach to the truth; *grow up.*

Quit getting upset *just because you are LAZY and DISHONEST:* those are your problems; don't blame them on someone else.

"Come to that which Allah has revealed AND to the Messenger . . . whoever obeys Allah AND the

Messenger . . . are with those upon whom Allah has bestowed favors . . . Whoever obeys THE MESSENGER, he indeed obeys Allah” (Sura 4:61, 69, 80).

He made himself even with his god.

Is that clear?

Want it any clearer?

Okay. Look at Sura 2:253 with note 336. “Jesus spoke of Mohammed’s advent as THE ADVENT OF GOD HIMSELF.”

It was plagiarized from the New Testament. Note (and note that *these* notes were “NOTED” *more than 400 years before the fornicating camel jockey recommended drinking camel urine*; see *The Holy Hadith*, Vol. I, no 234).

“He that hath seen ME hath seen the Father” (John 14:9).

“He that despiseth ME despiseth HIM that sent me” (Luke 10:16).

“He that honoureth not the SON honoureth not the FATHER which hath sent him” (John 5:23).

“I and my Father are ONE” (John 10:30).

“He that receiveth ME receiveth HIM that sent ME” (Matt. 10:40).

Mohammed’s sources of “data information” turn out to be a *copycat* and a *plagiarist* as well as a 600-winged liar.

Still with it? Well, on goes this brainless, godless, carnal fleshpot saying of himself, “THE BELIEVERS ARE THOSE ONLY WHO BELIEVE IN ALLAH AND HIS MESSENGER” (Sura 49:15; 9:29; 2:98; 4:171; 59:4; 58:8–9; 63:1, 5, 8; etc.).

Ah so! Then you lied, you dirty SWINE, when you told Americans that *The Koran* said people who were *monotheists* and did good *deeds* could wind up in Paradise. *It said nothing of the kind.* It said every orthodox Jew and every orthodox Christian on this planet is an UNBELIEVER; and it states, on at least *nine*

occasions, that ALL “unbelievers” wind up in Hell. Note that it completely *eliminates* Jesus Christ as any “messenger” that *anyone* is to believe; at least the Jesus Christ described by His eyewitness friends who wrote His biography (Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John).

These “people of the book” (the Bible writers and those who believed them), who do not believe what “Gabriel” told Mohammed are “in the Hell of Fire: (Sura 98:6).

You had to believe Mohammed instead of Jesus Christ, or you were lost. See it? *You didn't see it?* Why didn't you? **“Let no man deceive you!” “Be NOT deceived!”**

I'll give you one more chance to keep your senses.

“Whoever disobeys Allah AND His Messenger, surely for *HIM* is the Fire of HELL, to abide therein for ages” (Sura 72:23).

That would be Jesus Christ, Moses, David, Jeremiah, Isaiah, Peter, James, John, Paul, Moody, Finney, Torrey, Billy Graham, all Catholic Popes, priests, nuns, bishops, Cardinals, and archbishops, Mother Teresa, Queen Victoria, Whitefield, Wesley, Luther, Calvin, Gen. William Booth, Jack Hyles, and Bob Jones Sr.

I would *disobey* Gabriel's “Allah and His Messenger” just as quickly as *I would shoot a rattlesnake in a closet.*

“He who obeys Allah AND His Messenger [note “Gabriel” *stole* the term from Mal. 3:1 where it referred to God's messenger: John the Baptist] . . . they are the achievers” (Sura 24:52).

Mohammed never did explain why “Allah” sent an *inferior angel* to him to get him to correct Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Peter, James, and Paul. After all, the archangel is MICHAEL, *not Gabriel* (Dan. 12), but you may assume that Mohammed ducked the issue because Michael happens to be the angel who “stands”

for the *Nation of Israel* (Dan. 12): the Jewish nation. In a contest between Islam's "angel" (the fictitious "Gabriel") and Israel's angel (Michael), the Jewish angel would knock the Arabic angel out of the ring in four seconds. It is MICHAEL who casts Satan out of the third heaven in Revelation 12:7-10.

A close examination of Mohammed's "buddy" reveals an incredible amount of ignorance about basic truths. For example, remember that "CHOSEN ONE" (p. 64) whom Mohammed professed to be? The one who intercedes for sinners AFTER their death (p. 50) and "purifies" them to "perfection" (p. 50)? Well, here "THE CHOSEN ONE" was described, in detail, more than 400 years *before* Mohammed married his daughter-in-law.

"For the LORD is our defence; and the Holy One of Israel is our king Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted ONE CHOSEN out of the people" (Psa. 89: 18-19).

"He shall cry unto me, Thou art my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation. Also I will make him my FIRSTBORN, higher than the kings of the earth" (Psa. 89: 26-27).

"Yet now hear, O Jacob my servant; and Israel, WHOM I HAVE CHOSEN . . . Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God" (Isa. 44:1, 6).

"O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob HIS CHOSEN" (Psa. 105:6).

"Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses HIS CHOSEN stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them" (Psa. 106:23).

"For the LORD hath CHOSEN Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure" (Psa. 135:4).

“Behold my servant, WHOM I HAVE CHOSEN; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles” (Matt. 12:18).

“And he said, THE GOD OF OUR FATHERS HATH CHOSEN THEE, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth” (Acts 22:14).

Why is it that Mohammed’s “Gabriel” has to borrow and borrow and borrow from the **“holy scriptures”** (Rom. 1:2) given to the Jews (Rom. 3:1–2) while he is *lying* nearly every time he opens his mouth?

David and Paul were “chosen” long before Mohammed. Israel and Abraham were chosen (to the *exclusion* of Ishmael and **“Geshem the Arabian”**—Neh. 6:1; Gal. 4) long before Mohammed tried to justify killing his adversaries. Here is some blaspheming, fallen angel telling you that an illiterate, epileptic, fornicating killer can REGENERATE and RESURRECT you (Sura 8:24; 65:11; 2:213, with footnotes 430, 272, and 273). And this same incredible BUFFOON tells you that Mohammed will be the judge of ALL nations (footnotes 272 and 273).

“Gabriel” did that *after* reading Matthew 25:31–32 and Acts 17:31, which were written more than 400 years *before* he (“Gabriel”) showed up anywhere to tell anybody anything. “Gabriel” told Mohammed that God never had a Son. This was the God who said **“This IS my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased”** (Matt. 3:17). He said it TWICE for “Gabriel’s” benefit (Matt. 17:5), just in case the dump thump was so tangled up in his 600 wings that he didn’t get it the first time.

God never had ANY son (Israel, the **“sons of God”**—Gen. 6; Job 1; a believer—John 1:12) or a **“begotten”** Son (John 1:18) according to *The Koran* (Sura 9:30; 112:1–3; 5:72; 5:116; 19:88–92; 23:91).

“It beseems not Allah that he should take to Him-

self a Son" (Sura 19:35). So "Gabby" omits the word "begotten" twice in Sura 23:91 and 2:116—exactly as the apostate Alexandrians did when publishing the *NIV* and the *TNIV*: see John 1:18, 3:16, 1:14; Revelation 1:5; Hebrews 1:6, 11:17; and 1 John 4:9 in the grossly *corrupted* "modern" English translations.

Red alert! Note that if you are to obey Allah *and* Mohammed (see p. 63), you are to state that the Author of the Holy Scriptures made two "ABOMINABLE ASSERTIONS" when He had David record Psalm 2:7–10 and Matthew record Matthew 3:17. *Exactly as Pope John Paul II accused God Almighty of being illegal and immoral* (see p. 41), so Mohammed declares, with all the authority of a 600-winged angel, that "THEY [the Christians] say: the Beneficent has taken to Himself a Son" (Sura 19:88). "CERTAINLY YOU MAKE AN ABOMINABLE ASSERTION!"

P.S. It is *the God and Father of Jesus Christ who makes this "abominable assertion."*

"I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, THOU ART MY SON; this day have I begotten thee.

Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth" (Psa. 2:7–10).

"For unto which of the angels said he at any time, THOU ART MY SON, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?" (Heb. 1:5).

"This is MY BELOVED SON, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him" (Matt. 17:5b).

Mohammed just called his Creator a heretic while "revering" Him and "magnifying" Him (see pp. 59–

62). Pope John Paul II (p. 41) was his “twin buddy.”

THAT is the *moral character* of Islam and Moslems.

Sura 5:72–73 is clear cut: “Certainly they DISBELIEVE who say Allah, He is the Messiah, son of Mary Whoever associates (others) [Jesus Christ, for example] . . . HIS ABODE IS THE FIRE. Certainly they *disbelieve* who say Allah is the third of three.” Footnote 2255: “Jesus was not honoured with Allah . . . because the Christians took Him for God or Son of God, which was in fact their own error.”

Correction; it was *Christ’s error*. He said, “**He that hath seen ME hath seen the Father**” (John 14:9).

Again Mary and Mohammed join hands with Pilate and Herod (see p. 66) and adopt the *Roman Catholic* nomenclature throughout the *Koran*: they carefully avoid ever referring to Jesus Christ in the language of the New Testament (John especially: “**the Son of God**”—John 1:34, 3:18, 9:35, 10:36, 11:27, 17:1, 19:7, 20:31). They use the *Papal nomenclature*: “the son of Mary.” Arafat is the Pope’s “twin buddy.”

The populations of Pakistan, Trans-Jordan, Saudi Arabia, Lebanon, Afghanistan, Turkey, etc., are absolutely *united* in their religious convictions and do not hesitate to state them *clearly*: Allah’s CURSE is on every Christian on this earth if he believes that God ever begat a “Son” (Sura 2:16; 9:30; 16:102; 18:102; 37:152; 98:6; 112:3).

CHAPTER 4

Terrorism and Genocide as Related to Israel

Readers who spend a great deal of time studying *The Koran* (any several editions by any several Arabic “experts”) are quick to see how Islam could become a very *popular* religion overnight; that is, they could see this if they had a *Holy Bible* on their “reading stand,” at the same time, to check old “Gabby Gabriel” out when he opened up his lying, blabbering mouth and accuses Moses, David, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Peter, James, and Paul of lying.

It is obvious, by now, that the 600-winged spook assumed he had the authority to correct three-fourths of the Old Testament and at least half of the New Testament.

Consider! In the New Testament the Holy Ghost is Mohammed (and Gabriel at the same time!), and in the Old Testament Moses is prophesying the advent of an illiterate, epileptic, Arabian polygamist (Deut. 18:18–19) when God tells him that He will raise up a prophet “**like unto Moses**” (Deut. 34:10; Acts 3:22) for the Jewish nation. In spite of the fact that the apostle Peter directly applies this prophesy to Jesus Christ—*not* the polygamist—“Gabby” goes right on telling Mohammed that Deuteronomy 18:18–19 is a reference to HIM.

When Dr. M. M. Ali quotes the verse in *The Koran*, he omits the *four words* from the text that *locate* the coming prophet: He is to be “**FROM AMONG THEIR BRETHREN**” (Deut. 18:18).

But as far as that goes, Gabby missed the whole verse. The Suras given by all Islamic scholars for Mo-

hammed fulfilling Moses' prophecy in Deuteronomy 18 are Suras 28 and 36 (28:44 and 36:14).

There is not the slightest indication in *ANY* edition of *The Koran*, in Arabic or English, that even *suggests* that Sura 28:44 and 36:14 refer to ANYBODY.

Read 'em. *Don't believe a word I say.* Read 'em.

Not one word of Deuteronomy 18:18 is found anywhere in either Sura. It is the Islamic scholars' *foot-note* that declares an unread, unquoted, unidentified "Commandment" in Sura 28:44 was Deuteronomy 18:18. It could just as well have been any one of the Ten Commandments or Exodus 4:3-4, 6-7, 15, 17 or Exodus 13:6, 7, 12 or Exodus 20:7, 12, 14-16, 22, 26, or Deuteronomy 12:2, 5-7, 11, 15-16, 19, 27-28, etc., etc.

It is the LYING scholar who purposely misquotes the verse in his notes.

Lying is as natural to a Moslem as breathing.

Sura 36:14 says nothing about Moses or any prophet, or anyone *like* Moses, or anyone from Moses' *brethren*. The Islamic "doctors" will lie, just like their "prophet" and their "angel" lied.

Mohammed said he himself came from Ishmael. *Moses was not any kin to Ishmael*; Moses came from Isaac via Jacob and Levi. Who didn't know THAT? "**A prophet . . . like unto Moses**" would have to be a descendant of JACOB. Mohammed couldn't have been a prophet "**like unto Moses.**" And he certainly was not a prophet "**like unto**" any genuine, Biblical prophet, for all of them prophesied (in detail) of future HISTORICAL EVENTS.

"And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: . . . For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you OF YOUR BRETHREN, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you. And it shall come to pass, that

every soul, which will not hear THAT PROPHET, shall be destroyed from among the people” (Acts 3:20, 22–23).

Now, get ahold of yourself and calm the “jinns” that are making you think that “no good Christian would criticize someone else’s faith,” etc. Look at the rejected BOOK:

1. Moses, like Jesus, was a *Jewish prophet*.

2. Moses, like Jesus, was a *priest* (Exod. 40:21–29; Heb. 3:1, 2:17–18).

3. Moses, like Jesus, was sent to *Israel*—not Arabia (Exod. 2–4; Matt. 10:1–19).

4. Moses, like Jesus, was in the *wilderness* fasting forty days and nights (Luke 4:2; Deut. 9:18).

5. Moses, like Jesus, referred his people to “the blood of the lamb” (Exod. 12) for salvation, before the Law was given.

6. Moses, like Jesus, was *divinely protected as a baby* (Exod. 1–2; Matt. 2).

7. Moses, like Jesus, miraculously *fed his followers* in the wilderness (Exod. 16; John 6).

And Mohammed? How was Mohammed “a prophet . . . like unto Moses”?

Are you trying to be funny or what?

Moses *message* was that Allah (if “Allah” was “God”!) would use the Jews to run everyone of Ham’s descendants out of Palestine, which would include “**Geshem the Arabian**” (Neh. 6).

Moses’ message was that “**without shedding of blood is no remission**” (Heb. 9:22) no matter how “merciful” and “beneficent” Allah was (see Exod. 12:13).

Moses’ *message* was Ishmael and his descendants should be kicked out of Palestine permanently (Gal. 4; Gen. 25, 21:10), and Israel would wind up OWNING and GOVERNING *the entire Moslem Middle East* plus Catholic Europe, Buddhist southeast Asia, Shinto Ja-

pan, and Atheistic Red China. This would take place after a worldwide dispersion and regathering.

Was THAT the “message” Mohammed got from “Gabriel”? **“I trow not.”** Since you are too lazy to search the **“holy scriptures”** (Rom. 1:2), *I’ll list them for you.* Moses WROTE every passage I will list, and Jesus Christ said if YOU don’t believe *those* words you could not believe the *New Testament* (John 5:46–47).

Genesis 15:18–21, 17:8, 18:18, 21:10, 26:3–4, 49:10; Exodus 12:13, 15:15–18, 20:12; Leviticus 26:32–45; Numbers 23:9, 23–24, 24:2–9; Deuteronomy 15:6, 26:15–19, 28:60–68, 29:21–29, 30:1–9, 31:16–21, 32:35–43, 33:27–29.

The prophets who corroborate *every word* in those passages are Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, Hosea, Joel, Amos, Micah, Nahum, Haggai, Habakkuk, Zephaniah, and Malachi.

Mohammed as a “prophet” is just too funny for words.

I’ll tell you two ways he was a prophet **“like unto Moses.”**

He had a *beard*, and he had some *Shemitic blood* in him, and that is about it.

It is true there are four ways he tried to *counterfeit* Moses, but that is “Bugs Bunny in Disneyworld,” not reading for “grown ups.” (He reminds me of Moses, for every time he [Mohammed] opens his mouth “the bullrushes.”)

1. *He pretended he KNEW God.* Although his god never spoke a word to him and never appeared to him one time in more than fifty years. Moses SAW the Lord, ate with Him, and talked with Him regularly (Exod. 24:9–13, 34:27–35; Deut. 34:10–11).

2. The old, fornicating raghead pretended he had been given *Joshua’s orders* to wipe out all races and nations that did not subscribe to the “one, true reli-

gion” Moses preached.

3. Further, this deceived egotist pretended that since polygamy was allowed in *the Old Testament* that he could ignore Jesus Christ (Matt. 19) and *throw out the New Testament teaching on wives* (see Eph. 5 and 1 Cor. 7).

His *motive* for this was the same as most normal, unregenerate sinners who live and die in the lusts of their flesh: he simply could not satisfy his fleshy lusts with one woman (see Mal. 2:14–15). His “*role model*” was *Solomon*.

Solomon was David’s rebellious son who lost the kingdom (1 Kings 12–13) by apostatizing, via his harem (see Neh. 13:26–27).

4. Finally, this blundering *killer* plagiarized Deuteronomy 20:10–18 for a “battle plan” to spread his religion. The “tax” on conquered countries was plagiarized from Judges 1:28,30 and Joshua 16:10 and 1 Kings 9:21.

Nothing that Gabriel gave Mohammed was “original” or even close to it. If Mohammed ever had an original thought it would have died from loneliness. I guess the most original “inspiration” he ever got, trying to shack up with ten to fourteen women at the same time, was the thought that Satan *urinated in people’s ears if they fell asleep while praying* (*The Hadith*, Bukhari, Vol. II, no 245).

“Where was Noah when the lights went out?” “In the dark.”

In regards to Moses and Christ not being Mohammed’s “equal” (see p. 53), the real Holy Ghost—not Gabby or Amady—had this to say:

“Wherefore God also hath highly exalted HIM, and given HIM a name which is above every name: That at the NAME OF JESUS every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should

confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father” (Phil. 2:9–11).

“Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is **NONE OTHER NAME** under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved” (Acts 4:12).

“For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek” (Rom. 1:16).

“And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by **THAT MAN WHOM HE HATH ORDAINED**; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead” (Acts 17:30–31).

Someone is lying like a dead flounder. *Oh, who could it be!?!?* Some reader of “holy scriptures” is in trouble up to their pate. The verses above, from the Book that must be dumped by the UN, say that some day Mohammed will have to “hit the deck” (“**dust**” in Psa. 72:9) and explain *why he spent a lifetime trying to make a liar out of the Holy Spirit* on the grounds of a 600-winged angel. “Down boy! Sit up! Speak! Roll over!”

“Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for **THINE INHERITANCE**, and the uttermost parts of the earth for **THY POSSESSION**. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter’s vessel.

Be wise now therefore, O **YE KINGS**: be instructed, **YE JUDGES** of the earth. Serve the **LORD** with fear, and rejoice with trembling. Kiss **THE SON**, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little.

Blessed are all they that put their trust in him”

(Psa. 2:8–12).

When the old fornicator faces God's "Chosen One" (see p. 64, he will have to apologize for calling Him a liar, a heretic, and a blasphemer—*exactly as John Paul II will* (see p. 41).

Better get rid of THE BOOK. Keep your "holy" *Koran*; it will "cool it for you" so all is nice and easy and you won't have to worry about *historical prophecies* and sound DOCTRINE. "Allah's little red-haired boy" (he dyed his hair red: *Hadith*, Bukhari, Vol. I, no 167) will allow you to work your own way into Paradise *without accepting God's Son*; you don't need a new birth or anything: just follow an unregenerated *egotist* "programmed" by a non-existent "ANGEL."

Better do it while you can; time is running out.

The Koran will give you a *religious alibi*—just as pious as a papal encyclical—to do *two things* all depraved, sinful males would enjoy doing: *fornicate habitually* with a number of females and *kill anyone* who made fun of your religion or your "faith."

My what some modern "moderns" would give for a religion like THAT! Mohammed is your boy! "Atssa ticket." The "*Holy*" *Qur'an* was written primarily for *that* purpose.

"And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, WHICH DECEIVETH THE WHOLE WORLD: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him" (Rev. 12:9).

Now here is the crux of matters that were reported, discussed, analyzed, and commented on between 1921 and 2002 in the national and international press releases, for the "matter" there was simply "Do devout, dedicated Moslems believe their *Holy Koran* justified murder, torture, mutilation, and WAR against anyone who rejects their prophet as a liar and *The Koran* as a JOKE BOOK?"

The universal opinion—backed up by every major, educated religious and political leader in the UN—is that no one can really understand what *The Koran* says about these matters as they *don't understand ARABIC*; therefore, no *Koran* in the universal language of the “end time” can properly *explain* Mohammed’s “defensive” wars (see pp. 31–36).

I have, before me, more than two dozen “reinterpretations” of what ANY edition of *The Koran* said about everything dealing with killing Jews and Christians (as well as Buddhists and Hindus).

Not one recognized, Islamic scholar will stick by ANY translation of the *Koran*, if it states that it is the *religious duty of every Moslem to kill every human being on this earth* that does not obey *The Koran* and Allah, or enslave them as subjects to a church-state with no religious rights whatsoever.

Consider footnote 1698 to the English edition of the Arabic text of 1992, given to explain Sura 22:40. “Islam is the most *tolerant* of all religions . . . *religious freedom* which was established BY ISLAM . . . has not yet been *surpassed* by the most civilized [Canada, England, Germany, Holland, etc.] and *tolerant* [the USA] of nations.”

That statement has as much truth in it as O. J. Simpson’s defense involving a “double suicide.”

A French Moslem in Cairo said that “Mohammed was probably the greatest champion of WOMEN’S RIGHTS the world has ever seen” (*The Sayings of Muhammad*, Allama Sir Abdullah Al-Mamun Al-Suhrawardy, Citadel Press, 1995, p. 36).

That ridiculous lie has less truth in it than Slick Willie’s defense in the “Monica” case.

Do you want to check out this French Moslem to see if he is telling you the truth? Well, what Moslem have you checked out in the last fifty pages that told the truth about ANYTHING, *including Monotheism*?

You can't find one. Why would this liar be any different than the "god" he followed or the "prophet" he followed or the book he swore by?

Check list!

One hundred eighty-one citations from the *Qur'an*, the *Hadith*, the commentators (imams and ulamas) from English translations and Arabic translations citing devout, educated, ARABIC scholars: Sahih Muslim, Sahih Bukhari, Al-Bahi al-Khuli, Abd ar-Rahlman al-Gaziri, Ghazali, Muhammad Ibn Saad, Razi, Qortobi, Tuffaha, Tafsir al-Galalayn, Yusuf Ali, Sunan Ibn Magah, Muhammad Sa'id Ramadan al-Buti, Abu Bakr Ahmad Ibn 'Abd Allah, Ibn Mousa Al-Kanadi, Ibn Kathir, Sayid Qotb, Malabudda Minhu, et al.

These 181 citations will be found in *Women in Islam* by P. Newton and the Arabic scholar M. Rafiul Haqq. It is available in Australia, England, Oregon, and California. (Berean Call, Box 7019, Bend, Oregon, 97708).

Here are the teachings of the "GREATEST champion of WOMEN's RIGHTS" in 1995.

In reading the list, never forget that *The Hadith*, which reveals a ninety-foot Adam and an angel with 600 wings (and recommends drinking camel's urine) is used by all Islamic scholars to EXPLAIN *The Holy Qur'an* (Galal-d-Din as-Suyouti, *Women in Islam*, p. 1). A Moslem needs both *The Koran* and *The Hadith* "for guidance of his life" (ibid). "Muhammad's commandments in the *Hadith* are as BINDING on the believers AS THE COMMANDMENTS OF ALLAH" (ibid).

Is that clear? When we cite *The Hadith* we cite "Allah," as far as *commandments* are concerned. The world does not belong alone to Allah; it belongs to MOHAMMED AND ALLAH (*The Holy Hadith*, Vol. IV, no 392).

No American can get to Paradise by believing in

or obeying Allah; *he must believe in and obey "Allah's Messenger"* ("Apostle" in many editions of the *Koran*).

All right, ladies, here is your fornicating, polygamist champion!

1. Women are deficient in intelligence. Four citations are given from *The Hadith* and *The Koran*.

2. Women are TOYS, and a woman is welcomed by the devil every time she goes out of her house (p. 7).

3. Obedience to your husband is the KEY TO PARADISE (p. 10).

4. The husband's rights are divine; *yours are not* (ibid).

5. Any man can *beat his wife*, and any man can *desert her* (pp. 12–19). This is documented with the comments of ELEVEN teachers of *The Koran*.

6. Your husband can have THREE legal wives besides you, and then he can have intercourse with as many "slave girls" as he can "possess" (*ten citations* from Arabic scholars: pp. 19–22).

7. Your husband will have physical sexual intercourse with anywhere from two to seventy-two other women AFTER you and your husband get to Paradise (pp. 24–26). *Nine citations* from recognized, qualified authorities on the "*Holy*" *Qur'an*.

"Among the inmates of Paradise THE WOMEN would form the minority." That quotation is from 1990. That is the gang that wants Israel for a "Palestinian" State.

That is a twentieth-century quotation written while Moslem terrorists in Israel were murdering men, women, and children, right and left, while being supported, sustained, and defended by the United Nations in downtown New York. (This is Vol. 4 of a work by Abd ar-Rahman al-Gaziri, al-Fiqh 'ala al-Mazahib al-Arba'a, Dar al-Kutub al-Elmeyah.)

In 2002, in Saudi Arabia, a number of Moslem girls were burned to death in a school fire; the “*religious police*” of Mecca would not let them get out of the burning building because they were not dressed with the right Mohammedan headdress for women, at that time.

If Mohammed was such a “champion of women’s rights,” where were any women weeping at his funeral but a couple of his widows? Note what happens when a real “champion of women” dies:

“And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

And there followed him a great company of people, AND OF WOMEN, which also bewailed and lamented him. But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.” (Luke 23:26–28).

“And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned. And all his acquaintance, AND THE WOMEN that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things” (Luke 23:48–49).

“And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid” (Luke 23:55).

“And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest. It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, AND OTHER WOMEN that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles” (Luke 24:9–10).

“There were also WOMEN looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the

mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome; (Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and MANY OTHER WOMEN which came up with him unto Jerusalem” (Mark 15:40–41).

Now, I'll tell you what to do, you two-faced, split-tongued, bloody killers! Now that I gave you the verses, *INVENT some and stick them into the Hadith or the “Sayings of Muhammad” or find some “tradition” that you overlooked until 2002 and ADD it to the pile of religious garbage you dumped on humanity.*

Invent another “holy” book to prove that Mohammed *was* the “champion of women’s rights” and then **KILL ANYONE WHO MAKES FUN OF IT.**

That is all that “Islam” has done for fourteen centuries.

Their moon god couldn't kill anybody. They have to do his killing for him.

Sura 25:52 “So obey not the disbelievers, and strive against them a mighty striving with it.”

Sura 47:4 “When you meet in battle those who **DISBELIEVE** [all Jews and Christians], smite their necks; then, when you have overcome them, make (them) prisoners.”

Sura 4:76 “Those who believe fight in the way of Allah, and those who disbelieve [all Jews and Christians] fight in the way of the devil.”

Sura 9:29 “Fight those who believe not in Allah.”

Note! “Defensive warfare” is not even *mentioned* in one verse. Attacking or defending is not even a *part* of these commands. A Moslem’s enemies are *identified* before they attack or even before they plan to attack **ANYONE**. Anyone who thinks that Allah is a moon god and his 600-winged angel is a mutant alien from outer space is to be **KILLED**.

“It was Mohammed’s sincerity of **CHARACTER** that won him converts; not his battles” (*The Sayings of*

Muhammad, p. 18). Mohammed's utterances are famous for their "ethical sweetness, beauty, strong common sense and practicality, and modernity of thought" (ibid., p. 18), so they appeal to "HIGHER MINDS."

An example? "And (as for) the man and the woman addicted to theft, cut off their hands as punishment" (Sura 5:38).

Like to hear some more "ethical sweetness" for "higher minds"? Try this one. Sura 5:33: "They should be murdered, or crucified, or their hands and their feet should be cut off on opposite sides . . . This shall be a disgrace for them in this world, and in the Hereafter."

Such verses are to be taken "metaphorically or literally" according to every *white-washed Moslem hypocrite* who claimed a "Westerner" couldn't "understand" *The Koran*.

In Beirut, in 1982, all Arabs took it *literally* where their victims had stolen nothing and attacked no one. M. M. Ali, lying like his "prophet," says that mutilation is the maximum punishment while imprisonment is the minimum punishment. No *arrests* or *prisons* or *imprisonments* are found *anywhere* in *any* edition of *The Koran* in any of the three Suras I just cited.

"Let no man deceive you." "Be not deceived."

Sura 2:191, 193: "If they fight you, slay them . . . kill them wherever you find them . . . fight them *until* there be no persecution, and religion is ONLY for Allah." Did you get that last clause? Look at page 75 where that lying devil told you that Islam was the "*most tolerant religion in the world*"!

Can you imagine the true ethical and moral condition of a man's MIND who would *say* a thing like that with *The Koran* open in front of him at Sura 2:191, 193?

No, you can't imagine it unless you are so brain-washed by some socialistic jackass about a "global family" living together in a "New Age" or "Peace on

earth," that your mind has been completely shredded.

The amazing *alibi* for claiming that no Moslem ever attacks anyone until he attacks him—or Allah or Gabriel or Ramadan or Mecca or Mohammed or etc., etc.—is childishly simple. Islam teaches that there are only *two conditions* that exist on this earth. One is called "A STATE of war" and the other is called "A STATE of peace." No war has to be going on or even planned for a "STATE OF WAR" to exist. A "state of war" is where a nation, race, or people *have not yet surrendered to ARMED military Moslem forces and have been "converted" to Mohammed's Koran*. Thus all Christians, Atheists, Humanists, Protestants, Catholics, Hindus, Jews, and Buddhists are open to ATTACK on the grounds that their "state" is enmity towards "Allah the moonie."

A "State of Peace" means ONE RELIGION, invented by an illiterate, epileptic, fornicating KILLER, who claimed he was the CHOSEN ONE of God—THE HOLY PROPHET—and, being pure, he was about to bring all sinners to "perfection" (see p. 50).

Here are some *historical examples* of "Islam in action," in history, instead of a commentary written by a liar who is so crooked that if he fell through a barrel of fishhooks he wouldn't get stuck one time.

The greatest of these "defensive" religious wars was in 1948. *Five Moslem armies attacked Israel* when the Jews came to reestablish *their own homeland* which had been taken from them by FORCE *three times*: Sennacherib (2 Kings 17), Nebuchadnezzar (2 Kings 25), the Caesars (100 B.C.), and then occupied by "Palestinians" from that time on.

The "Palestinians" were *Jews, Greek, Arabs, Turks, Egyptians, Frenchmen, Italians, Persians, and Americans*. Before these "Palestinians" took over the Promised Land, it had been occupied by *Jebusites, Ammonites, Moabites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, Edomites,*

etc. At no time, in 3,400 years, was it ever a Moslem Church-State run by Arabs who were born in Palestine. *That is newspaper trash* (1949–2003).

First, Churchill (1921) had given away all of Israel's land that belonged to the tribes of Reuben, Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh. He gave this land to Mohammed in 1921 in Cairo, Egypt. God had given this land to the twelve tribes of Israel via Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob (Gen. 12–13, 15, 22, 28, 35; Exod. 3:8, 17, 32:13, 34:10–11) more than 3,400 years before Churchill was born (Deut. 6:1, 7:1, 8:1, 12:1, 26:1, 27:2).

No "Palestinian" was given one square inch of that land.

When an Arabian from Ishmael shows up to help build a temple on the Dome of the Rock (see Neh. 6—**"Geshem the ARABIAN"**), he was told to "hit the road"—"bug out"! The Dome of the Rock had all ready been purchased from a Jebusite by a Judean JEW (1 Chron. 21; 2 Sam. 24) more than 1,500 years before Mohammed *pretended* (in a dream) that he had visited it.

Want to see the *Noble Qur'an* in action?

When the five attacking Moslem nations *invaded* the Promised Land (1948) to kill Jews, they threatened to kill their own Moslem "brothers" if they didn't evacuate the Promised Land immediately. They would be hung by their "Moslem brotherhood" as allies of Israel's traitors. (See *ISRAEL: A Deadly Piece of Dirt*, 2000.)

Three hundred thousand out of 1,000,000 stayed, and after the war were given rights in Israel cities that they never had in any Moslem city. Huge refugee camps spring up as the returning 600,000 came back. However, 600,000 did *not* come back. *Between 1950 and 2002 more than 3,000,000 suddenly showed up.* None of them had been raised in Palestine, and they har-

bored six terrorist groups: the Al Fatah, the El Fedayeen, the Hamas, the Hizbullah, the PLO, the Moslem Brotherhood, and the Arab League. When bin Laden made his "hit" on New York, every Moslem in those NATIONS (and those terrorist groups) celebrated the event and praised bin Laden as a role model for all Moslem children and young men.

Bush and the UN pretended nothing had happened.

In 1970, thousands of Arafat's PLO assassins were in Trans-Jordan; they promptly attacked *Moslems* there, since there were no Jews left there to kill. King Hussein finally got his belly full of watching his *Moslem subjects* being raped, robbed, and killed so in 1970 he attacked Arafat's PLO with *Moslem troops*.

To avoid any bad publicity in the press, this war was disguised by all outlets as "the Jordanian Civil War." Both sides—all *Koran*-believing Moslems—committed atrocities on each other including mutilation of prisoners, alive or dead, and burning people alive.

The Koran recommended it, and both sides said *The Koran* was "holy."

Whereupon the "Palestinian State" (the PA; Palestinian assassins) trekked northward and adopted *Lebanon* as their "home sweet home" since Palestine had never been a "State" one time in 6,000 years of recorded history. *It was just a news media term.*

There followed a typical carnage in the "way of Allah" that was so depraved and atrocious that *An Album of Terrorist Atrocities*, published by an underground press in Lebanon, had to be quickly censored in Lebanon and abroad, *internationally*.

You see, in Sura 8:12, 17, 60, you are informed that terrorism is a *God-given commandment* to all Moslems when dealing with *any* people who have any other religion than Islam. Not only is terrorism the *normal* form of "defensive warfare," but no one who practises it is guilty, because *it is actually "ALLAH" doing the*

terrorizing (Sura 8:12, 17).

He was just too “chicken” to do the killing *himself*: he made *his subjects* do it so *he* wouldn’t be blamed for it! (Read Judges 6:28–32 comment on this sterile god who couldn’t protect his own integrity.)

When the Israelites finally liberated Lebanon from a holocaust where more than 100,000 people were killed and 50,000 women were raped, the Shiite *Moslems* actually greeted the Jews with flowers; they were so glad to be rescued from a Jihad “in the way of Allah.” The UN, AP, INS, BBC, CNN, *Life*, and *Time* magazines called the liberation “the vicious bombing by Israelites of civilians and killing of sick people in hospitals and refugee camps.”

President Reagan took that position; *it was the Vatican’s position*. “**Let no man deceive you.**” “**Be not deceived.**” “**Let no man deceive himself.**”

What did ABC, CBS, NBC, CNN, *Time*, *Newsweek*, and the Vatican fail to report? Well, they failed to tell you what went on *before* the Jewish forces went in to flush out more than *twenty* terrorist organizations. Their attack was preceded by “the way of Allah” which came out as follows:

There was a systematic rape of females with the number coming to about 10,000 getting impregnated. (*That is “Islam.”*) The total victims massacred were around 100,000, though some reports make it as high as 200,000. Live men were dragged through the streets tied by their feet to fast moving cars: “Allah is forgiving! Allah is merciful! Oh, Allah, the mercy-giving One, *The Beneficient!*!”

Some people were thrown into tanks full of acid. One victim was chained to the fenders of four vehicles and they were raced off in opposite directions, tearing the body apart: “the cars raced through the streets with the bloody limbs dangling. People fainted.” (Ramon Bennett, *Philistine*, 1995, p. 78).

George Bush Jr.: "ISLAM IS PEACE!"

Then, in typical, Catholic fashion (see *Foxe's Book of Martyrs*), they cut off women's breasts and raped mothers in front of their daughters. "Tis the way of Allah! Allah Akbar!" "Fight only when you are attacked!" "Defensive warfare only!" "*In the name of Allah the Beneficient!!*"

After using oil money to bribe a dozen news media outlets not to *report* what thousands of Lebanese had seen with their own eyes, Arafat's assassins kidnapped a Lebanese patriot who edited a Lebanese newspaper and tortured him for three days, cutting off his ten fingers one at a time (the *Noble Koran* said cut off their HANDS); they then dismembered his body parts and scattered them all over the countryside (Bennett, *ibid.*, p. 80).

Journalists found parts of human limbs in plastic containers on their doorsteps to persuade them not to tell what actually happens in a "Palestinian State" when it is set up.

This holocaust was blamed on the JEWS by the American news media. They were guilty of bombing civilians. The truth is they liberated Moslems from Arafat by driving the PLO out of Lebanon after Hussein drove them out of Trans-Jordan. But by now, the PLO had scared Bush and the USA War Department so badly that no army from the USA would dare even defend an American embassy in Jerusalem, so Bush left it where Slick Willie left it in 1997, after Congress had voted to move it to Jerusalem.

It remains in Tel Aviv until this day, since Bush knows that if he moved it to Jerusalem a WAR AGAINST TERRORISM would start.

The truth is the "war against terrorism" had been going on for more than seventy years (1930–2000) *before* bin Laden made his move.

The land for the American Embassy in Jerusalem

was given to Washington, D.C. back in 1991.

Why is America afraid to move in? Easy:

"I have been ordered to fight with people till they must say 'None has a right to be worshipped but Allah!'" Mohammed's personal confession of faith, as found in *The Hadith* (Al-Bukhari, Vol. IV, 196).

Why was Slick Willie afraid to obey Congress! Simple: "Strike terror into the hearts of the enemies of Allah AND your enemies" (*Koran*; Sura 8:60).

"Strike terror into the hearts of the enemies of Allah AND your enemies: (*Koran*; Sura 8:60).

"Fight them and Allah will punish them by YOUR hands; it is not YOU who slew them! IT WAS AL-LAH!" (*The Koran*, Sura 9:14 and 8:12, 17).

Any problem understanding those statements?

Every nation in Asia, Africa, Europe, and America, who has not *officially* rejected the "**holy scriptures**" and replaced them with the *Holy Qur'an*, IS IN A PERMANENT "STATE OF WAR" (see pp. 80-81) *with Islam, whether they fire a shot or drop a bomb or cough.*

"Fight those who do not believe in ALLAH [Sura 9:29] . . . until they PAY THE TAX [to an Islamic State-Church] . . . and are in a STATE of subjection."

Still have trouble "understanding" *The Koran*?

Need to "re-think" it, do you?

The reasons the Jews are to be wiped off the face of the earth is not because they counter-attacked five Moslem armies who crossed Jordan to attack THEM. They are to be killed if they do not embrace "Islam"—meaning submit to ARABIAN NIGHT FAIRY TALES.

Sheik Abdullah bin Muhammad bin Hammed, of the Sacred Mosque of Mecca, said that Moslems should continue to kill Jews and Christians AFTER hostilities *cease* if they do not convert to Islam since there is a possibility that they might make fun of Allah or *The Koran* later on (*Who is this Allah?* G.J.O. Moshay,

Dorchester House, 1994, p. 29).

This simply means that not once, since 1921, has any Arabian sheik, aman, ulama, caliph, mufti, diplomat, ambassador, or "chairman" intended to stop killing Jews, no matter what treaty he signed, what agreement he agreed to, or what he said to the press during that time (eighty-one years). *Every one of them lied the whole distance: 29,565 days.*

They will lie the next 29,565.

In obedience to the "holy" (don't you know!) *Qur'an*, Arafat set up regular summer training camps for Moslem children (199) to teach them how to become *suicide bombers* and "Palestinian law enforcement" officers. Since 1990, Arafat's "state" has been picking up children in busses when they get out of school and driving them to rock-slinging, burning, and bombing centers *where killing is going on*. This way they get a chance to produce propaganda films for CBS, NBC, ABC, BBC, and CNN: "Look at those wicked Jews firing rifles at those poor refugee children!!"

Raising children (five to ten years old) to *practice genocide* is absolutely tolerated and approved by all 188 nations in the UN, if it is *Semitic genocide*. If there were training camps in America training "whites" to kill blacks, the UN and the USA would have all of them shut down in two hours and the leaders arrested and imprisoned. Not "Allah the Beneficent!" No; he owns too many oil fields!

Why should Moslems continue to murder Jews? "Elementary, my dear Watson" (Sherlock Holmes, 1930). "Ye Moslems are the BEST of all peoples EVOLVED for mankind" (*The Glorious Koran*, Abdullah Yusuf Ali, Islamic Bookstore, cited in *Islam Unveiled*, Abdullah Araby, 2001, p. 32. The *Koran* citation (Sura 3:110) is given as Sura 3:109 in M. M. Ali's translation. Further, The Arabs were made to be

the “*foremost nation* in the world . . . to all humanity” (note 1667 on Sura 21:107).

To quote the 600-winged “angel,” “THEY ARE THE *CHOSEN PEOPLE OF GOD*.”

The *Jews*? No—the Arabs. And the *Jews*? To whom “**THE ORACLES OF GOD WERE GIVEN**” (Rom. 3:2)? The Jews, from whence came salvation for every sinner on earth, according to a Judean Jew—Jesus Christ (John 4:22)!

KILL THEM ALL until nothing prevails but FAITH IN THE MOON GOD (Sura 2:193)!

Those were God's orders (“Allah's orders”) to every Moslem nation in the UN. *Pretend they aren't. Deceive yourself.*

Any profession of any other *conflicting orders* is just news media “double speak” by scandalous, flagrant, shocking, outrageous LIARS. It was their apostolic, holy “prophet” who told them that Adam was ninety feet tall (*Hadith*, Vol. IV, no 543).

Mohammed would murder his own followers if they criticized him. Face it: *he was a demon-possessed egomaniac*. As we noted before, he said of an opponent (Abba) after the Battle of Honain: “Take that man from here and cut out his tongue” (*Anecdotes from Islam*, Sheik Muhammad Ahraf, Lahore Pub., 1960, p. 20).

After murdering scores of *non-Moslems* in Persia (Iran) who had attacked no one, Khomeni said, “In Persia no people have been killed so far—only BEASTS.” *That is a reference to non-Moslems*. Mohammed said, “the purest joy in Islam is to kill or be killed for Allah.” That isn't a prophet talking at all; that is an SS officer talking about Hitler.

When any Moslem says “a comprehensive peace” he means “the *elimination* of Israel as a nation and a people.” When the crafty, old, fornicating killers say “normal relations,” they mean that a continuing “state

of war” exists giving the Moslems *the right to attack anytime, anyplace, and anybody until Israel OBEYS* (“Islam”) a “state of peace” (see pp. 80–81). I.e., total subjection to an Islamic Church-State. “In the name of Allah the Merciful, the Beneficent,” the president of Syria (Assad) simply *murdered* all of his Moslem “brothers” who were journalists if any of them published anything that did not put Syria in a good light *after Assad installed himself* (Bennett, p. 244). Six of them were murdered in Beirut, Athens, and Paris: “in the name of Allah, the Beneficent, the Merciful”!

In Lebanon (see pp. 84–85) Arafat’s Palestinian “State” said, “cut off their members; first the fingers, joint by joint, the toes, the hand, feet, lower arms, lower legs, and so on.” *Why not?* That’s what the “*Holy*” *Qur’an* ordered! Those are the *very words* of an angel with 600 wings! (The procedure I quoted above came from a Hama terrorist who trained suicide bombers: Ibrahim Ghousha; Jan. 2, 1993).

THAT is *The “Holy” Koran* in practise.

There are 123 verses in *The Koran* that speak of fighting or killing for an Arabian moon god. Let’s see you find how many there are of that nature in the Pauline Epistles (thirteen of them) written to the body of Christ who believed “**the gospel of the grace of God**” (Acts 20:24) which Paul had been commissioned to preach to Arabs, Persians, Jews, Egyptians, Russians, Romans, Spaniards, Galatians, Ephesians, Corinthians, barbarians, and Turks.

Every Jew killer who ever murdered a Jew cried “*Allah Akbar!*” when he did it; ditto the “bombers” of the Twin Towers. No Moslem ever separates his *holy* religion and *holy* prayers and *holy* Ramadan and *Holy Koran* from his HOLY KILLING: they are *one unit*. The heart of Islam is murder and fornication.

When Muhammad Saleh (world commander of the Hamas) was distributing \$650,000 of American money

(collected in New York from American Moslems) to his “martyrs,” Israel warned the US (1993) about his activities after they arrested him in Jerusalem. America ignored the warning (Feb. 26, 1993) and got their first introduction to Moslem terrorism. When the Hama terrorist was arrested *in Israel*, who blamed Israel for violating his civil rights? You guessed it: *the USA did*, via CBS, NBC, ABC, CNN, *Life*, *Time*, *Newsweek*, and National Public Radio.

Wanna see Bush’s “Islam is Peace” in action?

Two million Sudanese killed, raped, burned alive, or sold into slavery in 1989. *The UN did nothing*. Since May of 1983, 1,800,000 have died, and the UN did nothing. According to the USA State Department office on “counter terrorism,” the Moslems, in 1985, had murdered 2,223 people in 800 “incidents” and murdered 5,400 more in 1992. The heart of Islam is killing.

A Palestinian State set up by Arafat would have nothing to do with Palestine. The PLO was set up by President Nassar (Naser) *in Egypt* (Bennett, p. 74). No “Palestinians” were involved. Arafat is an Egyptian; the first man he murdered was a “Palestinian” (op cit., p. 70).

Arafat was born to Abd al-Rahman abd al-Rauf Arafat Al-Qudwa Al-Husseini, which means that his maternal grandfather was Mahmoud Al-Husseini, a cousin of *Haj Amin Al-Husseini*—the Grand Mufti of Jerusalem in 1929–1933. This was the demon-possessed NAZI killer who spent World War II on Goethstrasse in downtown Berlin with his “buddy” (Adolph Hitler), who gave him the present of a bulletproof vest for his aid to Arabian sabotage against British troops in North Africa (see *ISRAEL: A Deadly Piece of Dirt*, 2001, p. 320).

The ghastly truth is that the potential *founder* of a “Palestinian State” is a *Koran*-believing, Islam-sub-

mitting, devout Moslem with a devout *Catholic wife* (!!). Arafat holds SIX world records for all-time terrorist activities worldwide. Bush carefully avoided the all-time world record terrorist.

That is why in Bush's "war against terrorism" he didn't dare enter Palestine—*not even with an army*. America has supported the PLO's coming "Palestinian State" for more than forty years. *So has the Vatican and the UN*. They will continue to do so.

Arafat, the Egyptian, holds the world's record for: "the largest *high-jacking* operation, the largest number of *hostages* held at one time, the largest number of *victims killed or wounded by booby traps*, the largest number *shot in an airport*, the largest *ransoms* demanded for hostages, and the *greatest variety of 'targets.'*"

The UN, in downtown New York by the Twin Towers, *gave him a standing ovation when he appeared in New York* (1974) and voted to designate Psalm 2 and Psalm 110 as "racism." (See *ISRAEL: A Deadly Piece of Dirt*, 2001, pp. 151, 381–382).

The "law enforcement officers" in the Moslem "West Bank" were converted into a *Moslem militia* in 1990–1994, so Gaza had more terrorism going on in it under Arafat than in any year since 1948 (*ibid.*, p. 88). Islam, *in practise*, has always been bloody and murderous. The Secretary General of the UN wrote in 1982 that there have been more than *thirty wars* in Arab states in *thirty years*; full-scale wars in addition, for between 1948 and 1973 there were *thirty* successful revolutions and *fifty* unsuccessful ones (p. 27). In the same periods of time, the "defensive" fighting Moslems assassinated *twenty-two* of their own "heads of states"—all of whom were *Koran-believing Moslems*.

To show you how "beneficent" Allah is, his killers (whose battle cry was "Allah Akbar!" God is great!) would hack the genitals off Israeli soldiers and stick

them in their mouths. In Arafat's "intifada," Arafat killed twice as many of his own people as he did Jews; his "great uncle" (see *ISRAEL: A Deadly Piece of Dirt*, 2001, p. 382) had done exactly the same thing back in 1929.

For the benefit of millions of stupid Americans—especially the college grads connected with the news media, university courses, and Congress—the following information has been in print since 1999.

"The *hatred* which we indoctrinate into the minds of CHILDREN from their birth is SACRED" (Suleiman Al-Kash in *Al-Thaura*, the Ba-ath party newspaper, May 3, 1968).

"Israel was born to die; prove it. We shall expel *all the Jews* from the Arab countries: (*Basic Syntax and Spelling Textbook*; first year Middle School, cited by Laffin, *The Arab Mind*, p. 70, and *Grammar for Egyptian Ninth Grade Schools*, p. 244, cited by Laffin, p. 79).

For the benefit of the four stupid, naive women who write Bush's speeches for him (!), you can obtain the documented evidence (Bennett, pp. 49–50) that the following *national* and *internationally* known leaders of ALL Moslem states (Khomeini, Assad, Yasser Arafat, Nassar, Anwar Sadat, King Farouk, Haj Amin Hussein, Al-Ahram, King Abdul Aziz Ibn Saud, et al.) made these Moslem declarations while all swearing they were backed by a *holy* book that is "sacred" to their children.

1. "It is our DUTY to *fight the Jews* for the sake of Allah."

2. "There can be no compromise until *every Jew is DEAD* and gone."

3. "The judgment of God is reserved for them until *Palestine* is transferred to the House of Islam."

4. "I promise to crush Israel and return it to the humiliation and wretchedness established in *The Ko-*

ran.”

5. “We shall only accept WAR . . . the HOLY war. We have resolved to drench the lands of Palestine and Arabia with *the blood of infidels* or accept martyrdom for the glory of ALLAH.”

6. “Allah has bestowed upon *us* the rare privilege of *FINISHING WHAT HITLER BEGAN!*” “Murder the Jews, MURDER THEM ALL!”

Why? The “Holy” religion of the “Holy” Prophet from a “Holy” angel who gave him the “*Holy*” *Koran* says THAT is what is meant by “Islam”! *Submit or get murdered*. The synonym for “Islam” in a dictionary (by all English standards) would be “MAFIA.” Mohammed gave all of his Christian, Hindu, Buddhist, and Jewish neighbors “an offer they couldn’t refuse.” “BELIEVE ME OR *GET SLAUGHTERED*.”

The problem you have with documenting Islam’s instability, savagery, and stupidity is that, like Roman Catholic apologetics, some “source” can always be produced that proves that your “source” lied. But by the time you have checked ALL sources, you discover what anyone discovers when he studies a definitive work on a religion like O. C. Lambert’s *Catholicism Against Itself* (Winfield, Alabama, 1956). You quickly learn that when a liar is looking for an alibi to SIN that he will *say* anything or *believe* anything or *sign* anything or *profess* to believe anything or *attack* anything or defend anything TO PROTECT *HIMSELF AND HIS RELIGION*.

In *Catholicism Against Itself*, all Lambert did was pick up twenty-five officially approved Roman Catholic books, printed by Roman Catholic presses, with ALL of them bearing the censor’s “*Nihil Obstat*” and the official Catholic Imprimatur of a Catholic bishop. Once they were assembled and compared, one discovers that the “OFFICIAL position” of the Roman Catholic Church on divorce, marriage, purgatory, salvation,

papal authority, papal infallibility, Limbo, Heaven, heretics, sin, and other religions was absolutely *fluid* and *mobile*. It could be altered, revised, adjusted, re-applied, varied, expurgated, or "redecorated" *to suit ANY position*. The position will vary with the circumstances. The only thing that remains *constant* is the unity and safety of a POLITICAL HIERARCHY pretending to be "CHRISTIANITY."

Thus, I have on my desk Islamic material from Arabic scholars proving "conclusively" that Mohammed was *NOT illiterate* and that he *was illiterate*. I have "absolute proof" that Allah *did* talk to him directly and absolute proof that he *did NOT*: he only spoke through Gabriel. By the same token, I have documented material from imams, hafizes, and ulamas that Christ was *raptured* with Mary before He could die a natural death, and I have "for certain" (the *Qur'an's* favorite word: "surely," "certainly," etc.) *that He was NOT raptured*.

I have "certainly" proof that all Moslem fighting has to be *defensive* and that never, under ANY circumstances, should *any* Moslem EVER attack anyone until they attack him first: P.S. or his religious beliefs. In the same books (*The Koran* and *The Hadith*) are prooftexts after prooftexts that Moslems are *to kill every non-Moslem on the face of this earth* whether he attacks anyone or not, and the world will never reach perfection until every man, woman, and child worships Mohammed's moon god.

All two-headed, split-tongued, two-faced LIARS have to cover their fronts *and their backs*. It takes a good memory which Allah, Gabriel, and Mohammed certainly did not have: they are just like bin Laden, Assad, Hussein, Sadat, Arafat, the Pope, Nassar, and the Secretary General of the UN.

CHAPTER 5

The Muslim Jihad Against the Holy Koran

Biblical illiterates—say, like 95 percent of all the editors, journalists, news analysts, and reporters—have no idea what they are reporting when they get messing with HISTORY as recorded in the Bible; largely because they were taught by some Bible “scholar” not to *believe* that it was a history Book. So when we get to the “Palestinian” question or the “Middle East” question, 95 percent of all news reports are NONSENSE. Nobody knows WHO should live in Palestine or Jerusalem, and nobody has the “foggiest” about who OWNS Palestine or Jerusalem. All is guesswork.

The Moslems (all Moslem states with every man, woman, and child in them) have no more idea of what is going to happen to Israel or Jerusalem than Mother Teresa, Pope Paul VI, Paul Tillich, Benny Hinn, Pope John XXIII, Pope John Paul II, Pope Pius XII, or the faculties of Notre Dame, Xavier, Loyola, Oxford, Cambridge, Tubingen, Stuttgart, and Edinburg, or Jesse Jackson, Gen. Colin Powell, or the Secretary General of the UN.

You see, in order to carry out the genocide we have just described, every Moslem must slam his *Koran* shut, throw his *Hadith* out the window, slap Mohammed in the mouth, and then apologize to Allah for trying to *steal* the property *that he gave to Israel*. You see, every apostate Christian in Europe and America has been taught that “Allah” is simply a synonym for “God”—in this case, the “Jehovah” of Moses. The Moslems who taught this to Christians in America and

Europe are now declaring that *Mohammed's dictator* (a dictator "dictates diction") *LIED to Mohammed*, for the "Gabriel" who recited the *Holy Koran* to Mohammed gave him the following information, according to every recognized, Islamic imam or ulama in Islam.

1. Abraham was the ideal Moslem, and he believed in Allah. This means the "**Lord God of ABRAHAM, ISAAC, and JACOB**" was "Allah" (see Sura 2:124, 130-131; 3:66-67; 4:125; 16:120; 2:127-129).

2. Therefore, "Allah" gave Abraham's descendants THE LAND OF CANAAN for a *permanent possession* via Abraham by an "**everlasting covenant**" (see Psa. 105:8-11 and Gen. 15:17-18).

3. "Gabriel" swears that Ishmael (Abraham's son by an Egyptian concubine) was offered as a sacrifice instead of Isaac (Gen. 22) and that Abraham prayed for Mecca to become the spiritual center of the world (Sura 14:37-38, footnote 1319). Abraham actually helps build the "Ka'bah" but when it comes to the *Promised Land*—which the "Palestinians" call "Palestine"—Gabriel swears that the book *Allah* wrote (the *Holy Qur'an*) did not give one inch of Palestine to *Ishmael*; he gave it to the twelve sons of Jacob whom Moses led out of Egypt (Deut. 1-24).

4. Furthermore, "Allah" gives *Jerusalem* to the Israelites, *not to Ishmael* or any of his descendants (Sura 7:129 and footnote 932). In this respect, *The Koran* matches the "**holy scriptures,**" for they both declare that since Ishmael was the son of a Hamitic bondwoman (Gal. 4:22-30) that *Ishmael was to be run out of Palestine* (Gen. 21:10; Gal. 4:30); which is why Abraham (the "Ideal Moslem": Sura 37:83-84) runs him out (see Gen. 25:5-6).

Allah *intentionally* omits Ishmael and *his seed* from any land grant in Palestine on either "bank" (Gen. 24:7, 28:13; Num. 24:9).

Not one terrorist in the Palestinian "Agency" be-

believes that or even *knows about it*. Arafat is just as ignorant of the passages in *The Koran* that deal with it as President Bush or the Secretary General of the UN. This monstrous ignorance is so lethal and fatal, in its presence, that what you now have in the Middle East is SEVEN Moslem nations who swear by a "holy" Book *that they no more believe than they believe the New Testament*. While screaming "Allah Akbar!" and killing Jews, they have unwittingly declared a holy WAR against the author of their own *Koran*. What He was supposed to have delivered to every sheik, chairman, imam, mufti, hafiz, caliph, and ambassador in the Middle East was THIS:

"He said it may be that your Lord will destroy your enemy and make *you* rulers IN THE LAND, then he will show you how to act." Comment: "By 'THE LAND' is meant '*THE PROMISED LAND,*' FOR THITHER MOSES WAS TAKING THEM" (Sura 7:129 and footnote 932). Taking "them" Who is "them"? *Why it is over 600,000 Jews who came from Abraham via Isaac and Jacob: not one Ishmaelite in the "exodus" had been promised anything.*

What "Allah" told Arafat, Hussein, Khomeni, Assad, Sadat, Nassar, et al. (if "Allah" is just another word for "God") was this:

"And when it was said to them [the Jews] dwell IN THIS TOWN and eat from whence you wish [commanded in Deut. 16:5-7] . . . *enter the gate* submissively; WE shall forgive you your wrongs" (Sura 7:161).

Note again the multiple gods BESIDES Allah who, this time, can forgive sins! These would have to be fallen angels if "Gabriel" is speaking (Gen. 6; 2 Pet. 2; Job 1; Psa. 82), or just Gabby referring to *himself* and some unknown COPY of "Allah."

The Koran says that Allah himself gave Palestine to Israel. "O my people enter *the Holy Land* which ALLAH has ordained for you!" (Sura 5:21). That was

Moses talking to 600,000 Jews, and he was not addressing one *descendant of Ishmael* in the entire mob.

Note (Sura 17:104)! "And WE said to the Children of Israel after him: ABIDE IN THE LAND." Note! They are to ABIDE there; no one has any business running them off. What do all Islamic scholars say about Sura 17:104? I know. Do you? Why don't you?

"Be not deceived." "Let no man deceive you!"

I know. Bush doesn't. Arafat doesn't. Madeleine Albright doesn't. Jimmy Carter didn't. Nor did Ronald Reagan. Neither does the king of Jordan or Syria know their *Koran* that well.

I know what Dr. Maulana Muhammad Ali said about Sura 17:104. He said (footnote 1472): "By THE LAND is meant *the land promised to the Israelites.*"

No Ishmaelites were promised three inches of it.

You could only erect a "Palestinian State" for Arab Moslems by *willingly, knowingly, and deliberately* disobeying Allah "and his Messenger" and *stealing* a piece of land they promised to ISRAEL.

In *The Koran* (in two dozen places) such an action would land you *flat on your back in Hell.*

Want to take a breather? You need one.

"And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, WHICH DECEIVETH THE WHOLE WORLD: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him" (Rev. 12:9).

There it lands like a rotten egg: "you can't beat it, but it sure does stink."

The "Holy" Books declare that *no descendant of Ishmael* has any business even living in Palestine or living in Jerusalem. The Muslim solution is to *pretend* that "in the Arabic" Gabriel did not mean what he *said* when he dictated *The Koran*. The news media's solution is to throw out both books and pretend that the history of Israel, written by Israelites was false history.

Self deception: **“Deceiving and being deceived.”**

The aliens in Palestine have been labeled as “Palestinians” by the PLO and the press. In 2002, they sport more than 3,500,000 aliens *who were not even in Palestine when the Jews entered* (1948). The 4,000,000 Moslem terrorists now assembled and united in the “PA,” in Israel, have assembled to fight against not only Moses and the prophets but “Allah and His Messenger” (see p. 63). *“Allah Akbar! Death to Mohammed!”* (“In the name of Allah,” of course, of course!)

Their “unholy” Jihad, so far, has been backed up and supported by Red China, the Vatican, Russia, and the USA.

Now, who is the demon-possessed devil behind all this religious insanity? Why it must be Bible-believing Christians! Who else could it be? Only a Bible-believing Christian, now, believes 500 verses in the Old Testament that deal with a *Jewish king* on a *Jewish throne* in a *Jewish kingdom* that rules *all Gentile nations* (see *ISRAEL: A Deadly Piece of Dirt*, 2001, pp. 454–456).

The Rabbis don’t teach that. The Moslem Imams don’t teach that. The Catholic popes never taught that. And not even *The Koran* goes that far. Mary and Mohammed draw the line at A.D. 70 and claim that God BROKE his **“everlasting covenant”** with Abraham (Psa. 105:8–11; Gen. 15:17–18) when the Jews said **“We have no king but Caesar!”** (John 19:15). Mary’s crowd said, “God has permanently cast off His people, the nation of Israel, and replaced them with the Roman Catholic Church.” Mohammed’s crowd said, “Amen,” to the first clause but substituted “Islam” for the Roman Catholic Church in the second clause.

“Honor among THIEVES.”

Both “Mary” and Mohammed ditched Isaiah 2, 11, 53, 66; Jeremiah 3, 30, 33; Amos 9; Joel 3; Hosea 2–3; Ezekiel 37, 40–48; Romans 11:20–30; Revelation

20; Matthew 5, 25; Luke 17, 21; and Psalms 2, 110, 145, 146, 125, 126, 129, etc. It was convenient to dump THE BOOK in those places (and 300 more just like them). All Protestant Post- and Amillennial “scholars” followed suit: they dumped them during the Reformation (1500–1900).

The Book says:

1. The twelve tribes from Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob get *all the land* between the Nile River and the river Euphrates (Gen. 15:17–18; 2 Sam. 8:3).

2. This sets up the only kingdom or “State” that Palestine ever had or will have; its king had a navy on the Gulf of Elah (1 Kings 9:26) after its previous king (David) *conquered all of Transjordan and Sinai* (2 Sam. 11:1; 1 Kings 11:15–16).

3. Every foot of the *Dome of the Rock*, sporting the “Mosque of Omar,” was paid for with *Jewish money* given to a Jebusite more than 1,400 years *before* Mohammed’s grandmother was born (2 Sam. 24:24).

4. “Palestine” never existed for *any* Arab or *any* Moslem or *any* “Palestinian” until it was called that in A.D. 135 by the ROMANS. The word comes from “**Philistia**” (Exod. 15:14), which is a reference to Hamitic Philistines who warred with the Jewish kingdom from 1 Samuel 2–5 to 2 Samuel 7:21 (8:1)—*more than seventy years*.

Corroborating this history (Biblical) with HISTORY (secular), you learn that not once in 1,900 years (4 B.C. to A.D. 1904) was Palestine ever a “state,” or a “culture,” a language, a political capitol, or a nation of any kind. The term “Palestinian State” is strictly a *newspaper term* promoted by the PLO since 1948 after Mohammed and “Allah” had their rears whipped so badly they had to get the UN to stop them from losing the whole land. (See the details published in 2001: *ISRAEL: A Deadly Piece of Dirt*, pp. 352–353.)

“The land of Canaan” (not “Palestine”) didn’t

have a king in it when Joshua (1450 B.C.) entered the land; it had *thirty-three kings* over a mongrel population with NO capital (Josh. 1–9). Only a Bible believer would notice that. “Mary,” “Mohammed,” and the UN would miss it just like they would miss finding a bowling ball in a bathtub if anything Biblical was connected with it.

What the news media (all sources on all five continents) calls “Palestinians” were Canaanites, Jebusites, Amorites, Hittites, Hivites, Perrizites, Philistines, Turks, Romans, Englishmen, Arabs, Egyptians, Frenchmen, Germans, Italians, and Greeks.

None of them ever had a capitol in “PALESTINE,” *anywhere*.

According to more than *1,000,000,000 historical documents* found today in more than *600 languages*—which include Arabic and English—Arafat’s lineage came from *Ham* (Gen. 9) via *Mizraim* (Gen. 10:6–13), for Ishmael’s mother was from *Mizraim* (Egypt). No Egyptian, or close relative of an Egyptian, was ever promised *one square inch* of the land of Canaan—who *also came from Ham* (Gen. 9:6). Arafat’s crew is denominated by the Holy Spirit (2 Tim. 3:16), in the “**holy scriptures**” (Rom. 1:2), as wild men who will be against everybody and everybody will be against them (Gen. 16:11–12).

Solution?

Throw out the Book! Get rid of the ghastly “sinner”!

According to all NEWS MEDIA outlets the “devil” that is destroying the UNITY of the Global Community is a BOOK. It is a HISTORY BOOK that has survived over three millenia (1850 B.C.—A.D. 2002) in 600-plus languages; it would make *The Koran* look like a book of Mother Goose rhymes.

At present, there are seven official Moslem organizations who believe in and support and promote ANY

attempt by anyone to rid the Middle East of Jews. These groups are now engaged in a “Jihad” against *The Koran* and Mohammed—see above. They are the Fedayeen, the Hamas, the Hizbullah, the Al Fatah, the PA (PLO), the Moslem Brotherhood, and the Fatawa. Bush never dealt with one of them, directly or indirectly. Neither did Jimmy Carter or Ronald Reagan.

They only had “talks” with the PLO while the PLO was engaged in terrorist activities which INCREASED with each little “talk” (see *ISRAEL: A Deadly Piece of Dirt*, 2001, pp. 428–458).

Cutting their own throat from ear to ear by ignoring their own Suras, in their own “Holy” *Qur’an*, all seven outfits declare that “those who wage WAR against Allah and His Messenger and strive to make mischief IN THE LAND is that they should be murdered, or crucified, or their hands and their feet should be cut off” (Sura 5:33).

That is what Arafat’s PLO did to the Lebanese (pp. 83–85), when not one of them had attacked ANY Moslem.

Sura 5:33 condemns all seven Moslem groups to be murdered, crucified, etc., for they are making war against both Allah (in *The Koran*) and “His Messenger.” (Mohammed dictated Suras 2:124, 131; 4:125; 16:120; 2:128–129; 3:66–67; 7:129, see footnote; 5:21; 17:104 and footnotes.)

To show how “spaced-out” an ignorant raghead can get, notice the imam’s analysis of Sura 5:32, which was given by “Gabby” to prove that if anyone killed Mohammed it would be “the equivalent of killing every man, woman, and child on earth,” because Mohammed was the great “SAVIOR” of humanity (footnote 688).

Now you know where the New Testament prophesied of “Amad’s” coming! It wasn’t in John 14:16 at all, it was in John 5:43 (“**I am come in my Father’s**

name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive”).

Having announced to every unregenerate, sin-loving, flesh-worshipping egotist on earth that Mohammed was their “Savior,” the terrible “Book” shows up and makes six ammendments to correct a blabber-mouthed “angel” with 600 wings.

“Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is NONE OTHER NAME under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved” (Acts 4:12).

A second correction.

“For unto you is born this day in the city of David a SAVIOUR, which is Christ the Lord” (Luke 2:11).

A third correction.

“For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The MIGHTY GOD, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace” (Isa. 9:6).

Further correction.

“And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, And my spirit hath rejoiced in GOD MY SAVIOUR” (Luke 1:46–47).

One more correction.

“Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of THE JEWS” (John 4:22).

One more for “good money”!

“For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for THE SAVIOUR, the Lord Jesus Christ” (Phil. 3:20).

That does it: that “ties the rag on the bush.” One Book is holy, and one is as UNGODLY as Hell. *Choose.*

You say, “I don’t have to chose.” If you are reading this book you were put “in a bind” before page 20. You had just been so used to ducking religious issues

and dodging responsibilities and alibing your sins that you failed to choose. All you did was *delay* the inevitable. Above, you see the "inevitable." On one hand is a Man who could prove His power and sinlessness by obtaining *five hundred eyewitnesses* to His physical resurrection from the dead, and on the other hand here is an illiterate, epileptic, fornicating *bloody killer* who is pictured as: 1. A "Holy One." 2. A "Chosen One." 3. "The Holy Prophet." 4. The "Apostle" or "Messenger" of God. 4. Born pure and sinless and never disobeying God. 5. Able to intercede for sinners after DEATH (p. 50). 6. Purify sinners so they can obtain perfection. 7. The "SAVIOR" of the world.

When he died the maggots ate him just like they did Buddha.

What the Islamic Imams are trying to say, that they cannot say (*and would not dare say if they even thought it*), is that Mohammed is a LIVING SAVIOR who INTERCEDES for sinners in the twenty-first century. If that is *not* the correct analysis of their comments, how does one explain their constant harrangues on Mohammed's PRESENT ability to purify sinners and bring the ones NOW to perfection (p. 50)? They would say, "Oh, we didn't really mean that HE could. What we meant [Oh yeah, you foul-mouthed, old split-tongues reprobate!] was he can do it by his EXAMPLE (past) and his TEACHINGS" (which he got from a 600-winged angel!). His teachings? That Satan urinates in your ears! (The *Holy Hadith*, Vol. II no 245.)

I have had numerous conversations with black and white "Moslems." Four times I have asked them, "What did your prophet ever DO for you?" Every time I got these responses: "Well, he showed me the way," or "Well, he gave me some light." One added, "He taught me the truth." When this happened, I said (repeatedly), "I didn't ask you that. I asked you 'What did he ever DO for you?'" Not once could any Moslem answer.

One said, "I don't understand you. What do you mean 'what did he DO for me'?" Another said, "I told you what he did for me, he showed me the way."

Now YOU talk to me. Tell me *you* don't understand what I asked them. Pretend that YOU are as stupid as a Moslem because you want to protect them from that "mean, nasty, vicious, abrasive, ole' Ruckman." Go on; play dumb like the Pharisees did (Matt. 21:25-26). You surely know what I said to them after they played "dumb," don't you? I said, "My prophet *died for me*; what did your prophet *do for you*?"

Plenty: he gave them a religious alibi to sell slaves, fornicate, mutilate prisoners, earn heaven by good works, and kill anyone who made fun of them for justifying those sins.

"My prophet died for me."

"This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus CAME INTO THE WORLD TO SAVE SINNERS; of whom I am chief" (1 Tim. 1:15).

"For when we were without strength, in due time CHRIST DIED FOR THE UNGODLY" (Rom. 5:6).

"Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; But with the PRECIOUS BLOOD OF CHRIST, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot" (1 Pet. 1:18-19).

CHAPTER 6

Mohammed's Polytheism and Allah's Hell

As you may have noticed, back in chapter two, a dozen citations from the “*Holy Qur’an*” taught polytheism: *not monotheism*. Remembering that *every word* in every Sura was given to Mohammed by an angel, NOT ALLAH, (see Sura 19:19), one must arrive at the conclusion that there are *several* creators, or at least one more beside Allah, for the “We” and “Our” and “Us” occur over and over again where they are *not* an “editorial we” but a genuine plural: *Gabriel has “buddies” who can do what Allah can do.*

You see the ARABIC words, in any Arab dictionary or any edition of *The Koran* in Arabic, say “WE” and “OUR” and “US” for *someone* who created Adam and Eve, created the sun, moon, and stars, and directed Abraham, Noah, and Moses in everything they did. As you can see, by what follows, *monotheism* is just a gimmick—a false profession which Mohammed plagiarized from Deuteronomy 6:4.

Dr. M. M. Ali says that the “WE,” who do the things that Gabriel says “Allah” does, *are angels* (note 1556, Sura 19:64. See also Sura 3:122–123; 16:2; 40:23, 25).

“O mankind! WE *have created you from a male and female*” (*The Noble Koran*, Al-Haj Ta’lim ‘Ali, Sura 49:13, 1992).

“WE *created man* from an extract of clay. WE placed him as a drop of semen . . . then WE *turned the semen into a clot*” (Sura 23:12–14). “There WE pro-

duced him as a fresh creation. Blessed be God THE BEST of the CREATORS" (Sura 37:125).

Why, that is blasphemy according to any devout Moslem!

Was Mohammed a blasphemer?

Other "creators" besides Allah? What!? Shame on you, Gabriel! According to *The Koran* you are headed for Hell like a bullet! That is the "heresy" that Christians taught from Genesis 1:1-27 and Colossians 1:13-17. And Sura 23:12 gives it as the TRUTH? "CREATORS?"

"Oh men! . . . WE first created you from dust . . . WE bring you forth as infants" (Sura 22:5). I thought "GOD" did that (Deut. 32:18)! Oh, I see! You say that and then you correct it with "HE creates man from a drop of semen" (Sura 16:4). Way to go, Gabby! Way to go! "He" is "We" and "We" is "He" in every *Koran* on the market. Which one is the "UNHOLY" one? *Guess.*

Flip side: "Has not man considered that WE created him from a drop of semen?" (Sura 76:2). Oh, now that you have explained the "original Arabic to me, I see why my *English translation* is no good! It really was "We," wasn't it? It wasn't "He" at all—or was it?

Sura 55:14: "HE created man from dry clay like earthen vessels." "He?" You just said "WE" (Sura 76:2)! What went "kerflooy" between Sura 76 and Sura 55:14? Did Gabby have an hallucinatory fit like his pupil? Maybe the moonie's "god" suffered an eclipse.

Oh, I see! "What he *actually* said in the 'original Arabic' was 'WE CREATED the heavens and the earth and whatever lies in between them in six days'" (Sura 50:38), but (*excuse me!*), "HE is the one who created heaven and earth in six days" (Sura 57:4). Correction! He did it in 2 days (Sura 41:9).

"HE is the creator!" (Sura 36:81).

Aw, c'mon, you fornicating polygamist! Quit trying to hang on to all of your old camel jockey buddies around "Mecca" who still retain the other gods besides your moon god! Straighten up, you ole' lying terrorist! Allah doesn't send rain, and he can't cause anything to grow any more than "WE" can, for (Sura 50:7, 9) "Have not they seen how *WE* have spread the earth out and cast headlands on it . . . *WE* have sent down blessed water from the sky and *WE* grow gardens . . . etc." But . . . ! B-b-b-b-but! "*GOD* is the ONE who has created the heaven and earth and *sends down water from the sky*" (Sura 14:32).

"*WE* have only created heaven and earth . . . for the truth . . . *WE* did not create them by just playing around . . . *WE* created them *both* only to reveal the truth: (Sura 44:38-39, 46:3). "Have you not seen how *GOD* has really created the heavens and the earth" (Sura 14:19).

No, I certainly do not see WHO created anything, you slippery-tongued, truth-denying, equivocating, irrational, two-faced, MAD MAN; nor could anyone if they had your "Arabic original." You are simply raving during one of your fits. That tangled mass of contradictory "mumbo-jumbo" is supposed to be the infallible truths read out of an infallible "Holy" Book which is just as "Holy" as Alice in Wonderland. You're stoned on "zam-zam," you ole' fornicator.

Run on, Gabe! Take a long walk on a short pier and take your pupil with you. Any one of us with an IQ of 90 would no more buy that religious claptrap you printed than we would buy a used Edsel.

Gabby's "We'uns" (Southern, circa 1800) have power to give life and death (Sura 36:68), inspire the Old Testament, give birth to children, part the Red Sea (2:50), construct Hell (76:4) and throw sinners into it (37:33; 35:36-37).

The lame alibi for this blatant polytheism is that

“in Arabic” the plural word (“we,” “our,” “us”) can refer to a singular (“he,” “me,” “mine,” etc.). Then why did “Allah” say “I” more than 100 times but said “we” more than fifty times when referring to himself in the same sentence (Sura 21:25)? Isn’t that just a plagiarism from Genesis 1:26 and Hosea 12:4?

Who of course it is. Mohammed was trying to copy revelations on the TRINITY given more than 1,000 years before he was born.

Who but a God-defying hypocrite would translate “I” or “me” as “we” and “us” in AN ENGLISH TRANSLATION?

All Arabic “scholars”!

One cannot fully appreciate Mohammed’s blatant *polytheism* (along with his moral rottenness and his philosophical spookiness) until he inserts the word “Allah” (which Dr. M. M. Ali does in his translation) in every place where “God” shows up in Dr. Al-Haj T. Ali’s translation.

“Allah” never touched any of these things by Himself; at the same time neither “God” (A. T. Ali) *nor Allah* (M. M. Ali) does the things that the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob does in the Old Testament, according to its authors: Moses, David, Samuel, Gad, Jeremiah, Nathan, Isaiah, Korah, Daniel, et al. In the “Noble” *Qur’an*:

God did not send the quail to Israel: “WE” did it (Sura 2:57).

God did not divide the Red Sea: “WE” did (Sura 2:50).

God did not drown Pharaoh: “WE” did (Sura 2:50).

“*God*” (monotheism) did not write anything for Moses to give Israel, nor did He dictate Genesis to him: “WE” (polytheism) did (Suras 2:53; 2:87; 23:27; 7:2; 25:35; 14:1).

Allah’s “CHOSEN ONE” was a *polytheist*, according to Gabriel.

In Sura 6:91–92, God sent down a book to Moses—but *not really!* That is verse 90, but verse 93 says “This is the blessed Book that *WE have sent down*” to Moses.

Neither God nor Allah told Moses to strike the rock in Exodus 17:5–6. “*WE*” polytheists made it (Sura 2:83).

No *God* (monotheism) made a covenant with Israel (Exod. 19–20). “*WE*” (polytheism) did it (Sura 2:83).

But, much further!—muchy, muchy, much, much further!—“*WE* gave Jesus the Son of Mary explanations and endorsed *HIM*” (Sura 2:253).

You did? Wow! You did and yet for fourteen centuries (1,400 years!) not one Islamic scholar or imam, ulama, mufti, or caliph could tell any Moslem who *THAT “WE”* was? *The “we” who endorsed Jesus Christ?* Boy, do you ever have a “revelation” on your hands? Nothing was revealed to anybody, including the scholars who studied the Arabic *Koran*.

You see, “Gabriel” (what a sideshow!) told Mohammed that someone *beside Allah* created Jesus Christ: “*WE CREATED HIM* out of dust just like Adam” (Sura 3:59). “There is no way to change *GOD’S WORDS*” (Sura 6:34).

There isn’t? Why, you simpering idiot! If Sura 3:58 was right, Jesus Christ was the first (and only) man on this earth who was created from *DUST since 3999 B.C.* What is any Muzzein doing in a tower hollering “the Shahada”? (La ilaha illallah, Muhammad-ur-Rasul-Allah!) This hypocritical confession says “None [polytheism] had the right to be worshipped but Allah [monotheism] and Muhammad is the messenger of Allah [monotheism].” *The Koran* says he is a liar every time he recites the Shahada.

Allah never told the angels to bow down to Jesus Christ (Heb. 1:5–6); “*WE*” *told the angels to bow down*

to Adam (Sura 17:61). Neither God nor Allah took charge of Joseph's life: "WE" protected him, preserved him, guided him, exalted him, and gave him wisdom (Sura 12:21-102).

Allah certainly did *not* tell Noah to build anything or put any animals into it. "WE" told him (Sura 11:25-28). Who is "WE"? Well, after 1,400 years no one who recited the Shahada could give you an educated or uneducated guess. "WE" is Gabriel and Malcom "X" or several "X"s.

You better find out who "WE" is because THEY (plural) made Hell for anyone who doesn't believe that Mohammed was sane.

"WE have prepared the burning fire ["blaze" in Al-Hajj, etc.]," for anyone who will not believe Allah and his messengers [plural] (Sura 73:12; 76:4; 59:3-4). "Some day when those who disbelieve are exposed to the FIRE and asked 'is not this real?' they will say 'Indeed it is, my Lord!'" (Sura 46:34).

This means that Islam's greatest Arabic scholar is also headed to Hell with Gabby and Mohammed, for Maulana Muhammad Ali declares that Hell is not only *temporary* but it is not *literal*: it is *metaphorical*. Actually, Hell is not even a place; it is a "condition" (*The Holy Qur'an*, 1995, Preface, pp. xix-xxi).

That preface was written by a Moslem who must have been as crooked as a dog's hind leg, for he wrote that after reading Sura 82:14, 16; 22:19, 20, 22; 85:10; 92:14-16; 98:6; 35:36, 37; 4:56; and 4:14.

Of course perhaps he never read those verses; I HAVE—fifteen times apiece. *They read as follows*:

"Those who disbelieve in their Lord [Mohammed's moon god] will have Hell's torments . . . as they are flung into it, gasping as it seethes, almost bursting with rage. Each time a group is cast INTO IT its keepers will ask them, 'Did no warner come to you?'" (Sura 67:6-8).

"Let man be damned! Thy loose living will be in Hell. They shall ROAST there on the Day of Repayment. *They will never be led out of it.*" (Sura 80:17)

"Those who harass [note! not "attack"] believing men and women then do not repent will have Hell's torment; they will have the torment of the BURNING" (Sura 85:10).

"I'll roast him by scorching" (74:30) "Those . . . will have Hells torments, as they are flung into it they will hear . . . almost bursting with rage" (67:6-7).

"All disbelievers are driven to Hell fire with violence. This is the FIRE . . . BURN IN IT" (Sura 52:13-16).

They "will have FIRE to *live in forever*" (Sura 72:23).

The *Noble Koran* says nothing of the kind according to Dr. Maulana Muhammad Ali (1995). You may assume it is because he is as blind as a bat. I can show you all *eleven quotations* from ANY copy of *The Koran* in any language.

Who on earth but a demented flesh-pot would take time out to memorize "holy scriptures" like those given above? "Holy"? Why, after that depraved, godless mess (so fouled up that not even the greatest Islamic scholars in the twenty-first century can tell you what it SAYS), the polytheist who dictated it to Mohammed says "*WE have made the Qur'an easy to memorize*" (Sura 54:32, 40).

The same deluded fool said, "the greatest crimes are to associate another with GOD"! The angel who dictated *The Koran* to Mohammed did just THAT in more than 100 verses. The same fool said: "he who knoweth HIMSELF knoweth God." Is that "association," or have I gone as deaf, dumb, blind, deceived, deluded, confused, and as arrogant as the fool who said it? Mohammed said it. (*The Sayings of Muhammad*, op cit. pp. 66, 94).

Having been “taken” by the words of his own mouth (Sura 16:51; 42:11) Mohammed consigned himself to Hell after producing a religion for people like *himself*. In blatant denial of every attribute of Allah or God or Jesus Christ or Jehovah, Mohammed declared that “God” never “created anything in heaven or on earth more beautiful than” (C’mon, *guess*, some of you sophisticated, humanistic relativists!) “God created nothing more perfect than” (Aw, c’mon. “The Price is Right!”) The most *beautiful* and *perfect* thing that God ever created was not the heavens and the earth, not the firmament, nor the glory He had for Christ “**before the world was**” (John 17:5); nor was it nature, Adam’s bride, the Bride of Christ, or even His “well beloved Son” in whom He said He was “**well pleased**”!

Nosirree, buddy! It wasn’t even a perfect historical textbook on human nature, religion, science, and man’s future. It was! It was “REASON” (*ibid.*, p. 108). Thank you Plato and Aristotle!

The day any sane Oriental, Occidental, or African can find anything “reasonable” about a purifying, metaphorical Hell that is just an *earthly* condition and, at the same time, a place where a man *burns forever* will be the day that they do away with Funny Farms, shrinks, shock treatments, hydrotherapy, narcotherapy, manic depressives, “Thanatos drives,” and Nut Houses.

The two most quoted “one liners” in Islam are “There is only ONE God” and “There is no compulsion in religion.” If you were stupid enough to believe EITHER of those propositions had anything to do with the rest of the *Koran*, you would reveal yourself for what you are: a sinner, who disobeyed all three Biblical commandments: “**Be not deceived,**” “**Let no man deceive himself,**” “**Let not any man deceive you.**”

If you want to know all that *The Koran* tells you that you must do in order to get into “Paradise”—

which Dr. M. M. Ali also says is just a “parable!”—it is this:

1. Believe *everything* that a 600-winged angel told an epileptic fornicator.

2. Believe *everything* that a group of something-or-others, who identify themselves by saying “WE,” did, which MATCHES what Allah did.

3. Purify *yourself* by doing good deeds that “counter” bad deeds (*ibid.*, p. 152), or get *Mohammed* to purify you as your intercessor (p. 50).

4. Observe *all* Moslem holy days and instructions on prayer.

5. Reject every verse in the New Testament—there are about 200 of them—that deals with the crucifixion and resurrection of Jesus Christ.

6. Totally reject every verse in both Testaments that would even *suggest* that God begat a Son.

7. Totally reject any type of blood atonement for your sins and flatly refuse to accept God’s righteousness (Rom. 3, 10) as a GIFT containing eternal life.

8. But you are not a TRUE believer if you don’t desire EVERYTHING for all others that you desire for yourself” (*ibid.*, p. 76).

That is the “plan of salvation” offered by Islam (“subjection”).

Subject yourself to the rantings and ravings of a 600-winged angel talking to an illiterate polygamist who is trying to select one “god” out of a house full of “genii” (demons) to make the profession that all DEVILS make:

“Thou believest that there is ONE GOD; thou doest well: THE DEVILS ALSO BELIEVE, and tremble” (James 2:19).

“They PROFESS that they know God; but in works they DENY him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate” (Titus 1:16).

Before going on, you should make a mental note of No. 7 on *blood atonement*. After being plagued for centuries about their LACK of blood atonement for sin, the muftis, imams, ulamas, sufi masters, et al., decided that they should add a little ceremony to *The Koran* since Mohammed had failed to plagiarize the animal sacrifices from Leviticus and incorporate them into this make believe religion.

So as a *substitute* for Jesus Christ's one effectual sacrifice (see Heb. 10:8-12), *which all Catholics have rejected since A.D. 325*, the Islamic rulers inserted a cute little "id al-adha" ("The Feast of SACRIFICE") into Mohammed's "rulings." This was done in defiance of Hebrews 10:4, 8 which was written to Hebrews by a Hebrew to whom "Allah" had given his "ORACLES" (Rom. 3:2). That is, if you make the God of Abraham (a "true Muslim," Sura 3:66) the "Allah" of Mohammed's *Koran*.

This futile attempt, AGAIN (note the constant counterfeiting of both Testaments where they deal with Israel and the Jewish Messiah: p. 104), to steal the truth from the Holy Bible and convert it into an Arabic lie for non-Hebrews and non-Christians, produced "sacrifices" which would never take away sins (Heb. 10:4).

"For it is NOT POSSIBLE that the blood of bulls and of goats should TAKE AWAY SINS" (Heb. 10:4).

"The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which TAKETH AWAY THE SIN OF THE WORLD" (John 1:29).

According to the notable authority on Arabic history (Albert Hourani, *The History of the Arab Peoples*), who produced a 480 page textbook on Arabic history, citing more than 600 authorities, this non-biblical, anti-Mosaic, anti-New Testament "sacrifice" was to be made by pilgrims to Mecca at a place called "Mina," near

Mecca. At the time they sacrificed "animals" (no particular animal is even mentioned in the accounts: p. 151), every Moslem household elsewhere was supposed to kill "an animal" (no particular animal is given in any account) "to usher in the other great popular Festival of the Year: the Feast of Sacrifice" (ibid.).

For what purpose?

To take away sins? No.

"For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should TAKE AWAY SINS" (Heb. 10:4).

To get forgiveness of sins? No.

"In whom we have redemption through his blood, even THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS" (Col. 1:14).

"Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, THAT THROUGH THIS MAN IS PREACHED UNTO YOU THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS: And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses" (Acts 13:38-39).

To PAY for their sins (see Abel, Gen. 4)? No.

What is this "popular" feast for? Guess. It was just one more Old Testament practice stolen from Moses who instituted it 1,400 years before Christ's completed atonement for sins on Calvary (2 Cor. 5; Rom. 5, 10; Eph. 1; Heb. 10; etc.).

In the vastly *superior* text of THE Book, the animals are given by name (Leviticus), their *purpose* in being sacrificed is given (Leviticus), the *manner* the sacrificed is to be carried out is described in detail (Leviticus), the *disposal* of the carcasses is described (Leviticus), and *forgiveness* is associated with their sacrifices (Lev. 4:26, 35; 5:10, 18).

Advanced light.

It was given 2,000 years *ahead* of *The Koran* and *The Hadith*. Every pilgrim to Mecca was 2,000 years "behind the times" when Christ showed up and now is

another 1,900 years “behind the times,” after the New Testament was completed. He is stuck in false doctrine and moral corruption “hubcap high to a Ferris Wheel,” as my old buddy Paul Kirkindal (p. 8) would say.

Bogged down by deception for 3,900 years.

Oh yes, I forgot to tell you something! According to Mohammed himself, AFTER you have believed the entire *Koran*, obeyed every precept in it, and then died as a martyr, killing Jews or Christians, *you still will go to Hell* if you “have one atom of pride in your heart” (*The Sayings of Muhammad*,” p. 56).

Of course Mohammed exempted *himself* from this requirement. Like he did on “living clean” (Sura 23:5).

He matched his own righteousness against God’s righteousness (Rom. 10) and came out “on top” as the “winner”—the “king of the mountain.” *He rejected God’s righteousness* (Job 35:1–2) for his own (Rom. 10:1–4). His “atom of pride,” in actual reality, in history, as attested to by his own mouth, turned out to be a *40,000 ton load of rotten eggs and dead shrimp; HE STUNK.*

THAT is “Islam.”

It is the *ideal religion* for all self-righteous sinners.

I highly recommend it for any sensual, pseudo-intellectual, conceited fleshpot in America. I also highly recommend it for any overly sexed, “macho” male who enjoys physical violence and likes to see people die slowly if they have insulted him.

Only one man showed up here on earth without an “atom of pride” in His heart, and He was described in the “**holy scriptures**” many centuries before Mohammed started “stealing His thunder” from the Bible (see Psa. 22; Isa. 53; and Phil. 2).

Mohammed couldn’t prophesy the day, nor the manner, of his death. His competitor, outclassing him and preceding him by centuries, could give *eight de-*

tails of His own death in one sentence (Luke 13:32; Matt. 16:21), and His *prophets* could give you TEN *additional details* more than four centuries *before* He showed up. As a “prophet,” the ole’ fornicating rag-head, alongside Jesus Christ, looked like a Sopworth Camel that had been shot down in World War I, laying alongside a brand new commercial DC-10 airliner.

When that vicious egomaniacal *killer* started rolling and foaming at the mouth, sweating, and gnashing his teeth (*The Holy Hadith*, Vol. II, pp. 354, 544; Vol. III, 17, 829; Vol. IV, 95, 438, 461; Vol. V, 170, 462, 618, 659, etc.), he had no more control over his unregenerate spirit than he had over his sex crazy glands.

This explains the monstrous contradictions we find in *The Koran* which are not simple little things like “two different accounts of something.” This hypocrite pretends to be a monotheist but produces a book that *teaches polytheism* (see the infamous “WE” on pp. 108–109). He then sets out to kill monotheists (Jews) and Christians, whom he called “polytheists.” Get the two-by-four out of your own eye, you hypocrite, before you go around as an eye doctor pretending to take out other sinners’ splinters.

No hard feelings, kiddies. Control your temper; watch your blood pressure. *Mine is normal*. I do not intend to *kill* anyone, *attack* anyone, *persecute* anyone, *arrest* anyone, *cancel* anyone, or *stop* anyone from spreading their religion or their religious belief: no Bible-believing Baptist does such things nor ever has done such things in 2,000 years of church history. *The bloody religious killers are ALWAYS connected with State-Churches* which believe in restricting any religion but their own. No real Christian believes in ANY “Church-State” setup.

That isn’t anyone’s opinion; that is church history from Constantine (A.D. 325) to John Paul II (A.D. 2003).

In the next chapter, you will see Islam's true goal, its true method of obtaining the goal, and its true "holiness." It is about as "holy" as Rome's "Holy" See or her "Holy Sacraments."

CHAPTER 7

One Folk, One World, One God, and One Religion

“All kingdom builders are bloody killers.” All “do-gooders”—unregenerate sinners trying to work their way to wherever they think they want to go—have pious *religious alibis* for coveting land and buildings, arresting “heretics” and dissenters, and even murdering and torturing unarmed women and children to get them to “confess” something. At least that is the testimony of 6,000 years of written history.

This is because the subject of the Book is “THE KINGDOM” (see *The Sure Word of Prophecy*, written 1959).

One Book “sets the pace” for all the world’s do-gooders, positive thinkers, philanthropists, religious leaders, and “golden rulers.” Murphy’s Golden Rule: “*He who has the gold makes the rules.*”

I do not believe I can recall *one* major world leader, recognized and honored by the world system (those religious people who traded the BOOK in for a church or a priest or a Shaman or a “Hafiz” or a mantra or a sacrament or a blah, blah, blah), who didn’t have a beautiful *motive* for doing what he did or tried to do. I am sure that at the White Throne Judgment you will hear Japan’s “Greater Co-prosperity Sphere” (1930s) and Hitler’s “Thousand Year Reich” (1940s) and the Pope’s “Holy Roman Empire” (A.D. 800). They all will be made to look like welfare handouts, affirmative action, the Peace Corps, the Girl Scouts, or human

rights, etc., *by the killers who set them up.*

Saul's alibi for sinning against God (1 Sam. 13:11-13) was as holy and as spiritual a motive as you could find in Judas Iscariot's "United Fund Bag" for the "oppressed minorities in the ghetto," etc., etc.

I have no doubts, whatsoever, that when Mao Tse-tung, Stalin, Lenin, and Genghis Khan explain why they slaughtered over 30,000,000 people to "bring in the kingdom," it will look like Julia Ward Howe writing a Christian hymn for killing Southerners. *Same crowd.* "All kingdom builders are bloody killers."

I am sure when Idi Amin and Pol Pot explain to the universe (literally: read Matt. 10:26 and Phil. 2:10-11) why they *murdered* 200,000 to 4,000,000 of their own race it will almost cause you to applaud their MOTIVES.

The formation of the two most warlike and damnable killing machines the world ever saw were based on good, worthwhile, generous, unselfish, *holy* desires to "help their fellow men." These were the *Holy Roman Empire*, which sponsored forty major wars and murdered more than 5,000,000 professing Christians, and the United Nations, which sponsored ninety-two wars in fifty-two years and then joined Islam in trying to wipe out God's chosen people off the map. They did this with Romans 11 in print (in 600 languages) right in front of their bifocals.

As one of Charlie Manson's sluts said at her trial: "You know you really have to *love* someone to taste their BLOOD after you kill them."

The Koran states (according to all of the best, modern, Arabic expositors) that Mohammed was given the only "gospel" that was for all mankind; that is Jesus Christ (Acts 1:1-11) and Paul (Col. 1:15-23) didn't know what they were talking about. The *purpose* of Mohammed's military campaigns was to bring all Africans, Europeans, Asiatics, and Americans to a

“state of perfection” (p. 50). It would be an “evolutionary process” (see Sura 89:30, footnote 2732 and Sura 1:3, note 8). Its main method of expanding would be by “four-wife” families (plus slave girls) and by terrorism in “the way of Allah” with which, by now, you should be thoroughly familiar.

The idea is, as you spread out, you get all nations to “attack you” by offering them peace if they adopt your religion and submit to your political Church-State system. The best way to provoke an “attack” would be to *terrorize* an area till they *retaliated*; then you could say your counterattack was “defensive.” *All carnal jackasses are programmed by the same covetous hog.*

After *attacking* Arabia, Pakistan, Afghanistan, Constantinople, Cyprus, Crete, Spain, the Sudan, Sicily, North Africa, Nigeria, France, etc., Muslim scholars tell us that all of them **ATTACKED** Mohammed first (see pp. 34–38). How Frenchmen attacked Moslems in Arabia I have no idea, but I rather suspect it is one of those things like the night that “Gabriel” cut a hole in Mohammed’s house in Mecca and cut Mohammed’s chest open to wash it with “Zam-zam water.” Then he brought a “golden tray full of wisdom [dig this baby! It’s a classic!] and faith and poured its contents into his chest and then closed it” (*The Hadith*, Bukhari, Vol. I, no. 345).

Now, pray tell what more “holy” and “godly *motive*” could any do-gooder have than to “bring humanity to perfection”? You have to admit that is a tremendous *spiritual motive*, right? Well, it ought to be good for the death of more than 50,000,000 people in 500 years.

“All kingdom builders are bloody killers.”

In this case, you simply kill anything that breathes, if it attempts to stop you from “bringing all humanity to perfection”! Get it? It’s a gimmick as old as the Fig Leaf Factor (Gen. 3). “Help the mentally handicapped

or I'll kill you!" (Bumper sticker: 1990).

Here is *The Koran's* "kingdom building set up." It is a carbon copy of the Catholic plan for running the world from Leo the Great (440–461) to Hitler's buddy Pius XII. It is a perfect *Pax Romana* ("Roman Peace"), with all of the accruelements including holy *days*, holy *feats*, holy *prophets*, holy *cities*, prayer mantras, religious traditions, good works, purgatory, and *no birth controls*.

I am citing Suras 48:28, 22:78, 2:128, 21:112, and 24:55, with Arabic explanations of the Arabic text by Arabic scholars (footnotes 2532, 1711, and 1763).

"Islam will be THE religion of the majority of nations."

That would have to be ninety-five nations at a minimum.

"He it is Who has sent His Messenger with the guidance and the religion of TRUTH that He might make it PREVAIL OVER ALL RELIGIONS." (A reference to Roman Catholicism, Judaism, and Biblical Christianity). "The significance is . . . the Arabs are the foremost nation in the world," and also "to all humanity" (Sura 21:107, note 1667). (That is, Moslems will tell Germans, Chinese, Americans, Englishmen, and Russians how they should *live* and what they should *believe*).

Sura 48:28, footnote 2323. Sura 9:33, footnote 1054.

The reason for this success in the spreading of the hallucination of a fornicating killer is because Islam is "*The Religion of Truth*" (note 1054) embodies in "*The Perfect Light of Divine Unity*"—a long line of bull to say that all Moslems believe what DEVILS believe in James 2:19—monotheism. If you read pages 107–110 you will see how "pure" and "perfect" *The Koran's* "monotheism" is: *it looks like a backed-up sewage ditch*.

Understand that after telling you that all races are

“ONE nation” (Sura 2:213), the ARABS are to be the “RULING nation.” Did you get *that*?

A liar has to have a good memory. Neither Allah nor Mohammed had a good memory.

Islam is the “PERFECT MANIFESTATION OF DIVINE LIGHT” (M. M. Ali, *Koran*, p. 678).

The fact that it sheds NO light whatsoever on regeneration, Heaven, Hell, justification, adoption, eternal security, instructions for soulwinning, past history or future history, heresy, the Trinity, death or resurrection means nothing to the Arabic scholars who fancy their race is a chosen race of superior people who are to rule Germans, Chinese, Japanese, Englishmen, Frenchmen, Spaniards, Hispanics, Americans, Canadians, Russians, and so forth. The conceit is illimitable; it is absolutely confounding. Only Hitler could be a matchmeet to it in his German-Aryan illusions.

After telling you that Moslems will be the ruling nation on earth, the same author says (just as seriously as a dose of AIDS) that here is no *Aristocracy* in Islam, since it “levels all distinctions” (Index, p. 1239, referring to Sura 6:52).

A liar has to have a good memory. “Allah and His Messenger” have a memory like Yassir Arafat, George Bush Jr., Willie Clinton, Billy Graham, and the ACLU (remember that “monkey trial” in Dayton, Tennessee, baby?!).

“Abraham prayed that from among his descendants there should arise a NATION OF MUSLIMS” (Sura 2:258, note 343). [\$500,000,000 reward for anyone who can find (in any edition of any Bible or *Koran*) such a hair-brained piece of epileptic theology. In the English *Qur'an* (Sura 2:128) Abraham does not even say “Allah.” He is quoted as saying “Lord.” The nation for which he prays is no more a *Moslem* nation than a *Hindu* nation.] Ishmael produces *Arabians* according to both Testaments, and none of them were

Look at the *contrasts* which enrage every Moslem in America. You are examining an ANTICHRIST.

I. Jesus performed miracles with thousands *watching Him* (John 6). All of Mohammed's were "hearsays" from people who weren't there (Sura 17:59). See Appendix No. 4.

II. Jesus could read *hidden thoughts* (Heb. 4:12-13); Mohammed could not.

III. Jesus said, "Forgive enemies" (Matt. 5:44, Luke 6:33-35) and practiced it. Mohammed said "*avenge yourself*" (Sura 2:194).

IV. Jesus was *sinless* (1 Pet. 2:22). Mohammed confessed his sins (*The Sayings of Muhammad*, p. 101).

V. Jesus forbade swordplay in self-defense (Matt. 26:52). Mohammed said "USE it."

VI. Jesus' prophecies never had to be changed, not even one word in them (Matt. 24:35). Mohammed had to *revise* Gabriel's commands to meet situations (Sura 16:101).

VII. Jesus taught MONOGAMY (Matt. 19). Mohammed taught *polygamy* (Sura 4:3).

VIII. Jesus left "conversion" up to any sinner's free will, entirely, and never forced *anyone* to believe on Him (John 5:40, 6:37, 3:36, 5:24, 7:37-38, 12:42-48).

Mohammed said if any individual or city or nation did not give up its religion and accept his they had to either be killed or reduced to 100 percent subjection and *TAXED* to support Islam.

Okay. Choose! This is the fourth time I am asking for a response. When do I get it? When does God get it (or "Allah"—take your pick)?

One of those two "prophets" (see Acts 3:22) is *an unregenerate, filthy, lying COWARD* who is so crooked he would have to screw his socks on in the morning. *Which one is it?*

You haven't answered yet.

Are you aware of the fact that anyone who has read 1 Kings 18 knows WHY you haven't answered yet? Do you realize why your "kind" never answered Joshua (Josh. 24:19) when he asked them to put away their idols? Why, you are seeking for some "common ground" between Jesus Christ and Mohammed so you can save your own dirty rotten neck!

Are you a *spiritual coward*, like every ecumenical leader in the Vatican, the CFR, Congress, and the NCCC, and the Fundamentalist faculty members of BJU, PCC, Moody, Fuller, Liberty, BBC, etc., who will not take a stand for THE BOOK.

You don't really give a ---- who Jesus Christ was or what *He said*, if the truth were known; for once you are faced with a religious leader who branded Jesus Christ a LIAR every other time he opened his mouth in Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, you simply whine about "let us get together on some things."

Well, the only thing with which you can get together, when dealing with a Moslem, is the Jewish belief that there is ONE God (Deut. 6), and since *all devils believe that*, it doesn't put you into very impressive company.

"Thou believest that there is ONE GOD; thou doest well: THE DEVILS ALSO BELIEVE, and tremble" (James 2:19).

"And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?" (Acts 19:15).

Well, here is Arafat's plan for *world dominion* (via Gabriel and "Ahmad"), since he had "THE ONLY GOSPEL" for all mankind.

Sura 9:29, "Fight those who do not believe in Allah . . . until they PAY THE TAX in acknowledgment of SUPERIORITY [did you get *that*, you dumb, stupid "Christian"] and they are IN A STATE OF SUBJECTION." (Did you get *that*, you dumb, stupid jour-

nalists and news analysts?) The subjection in other verses, in *The Koran*, is permanent subjection, for Moslems are told to be “ready at anytime” to kill anyone in an Islamic State if it looks like they might not *stay* in subjection!

Now, if you are still shaky or upset about our “name calling” and attaching “epilepsy” and “illiteracy” to Allah’s “Chosen Apostle,” His Holy One, and “Purified One” and “Messiah” (p. 125) get a load of this dumpster full of lying.

“Mankind is a single NATION” (Sura 2:213), although Deuteronomy 32:8 and Acts 17:26 say definitely that *they are NOT*. All men have the same *blood*, but their racial characteristics do not come from their blood: they come from their *genes* and *chromosomes*.

But “THE KINGDOM”—Ahhh! there is that kingdom builder!!—“is granted to another people” (Section 3, Sura 3). Who are “the other people” if all mankind is a SINGLE nation? Well, would you have to guess? The “other people” are a “LIVING NATION OF MUSLIMS . . . BROUGHT FORTH FROM DEAD ARABS” (footnote 406 to Sura 3:26).

Why, that is a plagiarism from Ezekiel 37, *written more than 1,300 years before Mohammed was born!* The old, fornicating liar had just said that all mankind was a single nation and then immediately changed his mind and said, “YOU [ARABS] are the *best nation* raised up for men” Sura 3:107).

After saying that “all mankind is a single nation,” in order to hook you stupid idiots who always are thinking *positively*, the wicked, old raghead said the Arabs were “the BEST of the people that had ever been chosen” (footnote 456 to Sura 3:109). That did away with the Jewish nation and Hitler’s “Aryans” in one swipe.

If Moslems are the super-race, are they “black Muslims” or “white Muslims”? Mohammed was a

WHITE man with hair dyed red (*The Hadith*, Vol. V, no. 167 and IV, no. 747).

The Standard Operating Procedure (SOP) for the “coming of the Kingdom” (see Julia Ward Howe!) after the “on-going of the Kingdom” (listen to any Sunday morning offering prayer before the plates are passed!), according to Mohammed (not any Pope; he has his own agenda for it), is to move outward around the earth, causing strife wherever you move (Trans-Jordan, Lebanon, Indonesia, Paris, Morocco, Algiers, Indonesia, Libya, India, Palestine, Nigeria, London, New York) by accenting how “wonderful” and “universal” and “accurate” is *The Koran*; then when anyone begins to criticize it (like I have) or make fun of it (like I do) or simply declares that it is a rotten piece of religious TRASH coming from a chronic liar, he is KILLED! When arrested (or killed), attack the “attacker” because he “attacked” you first. Then if you *win* the war, enslave his children, rape his wives, take his teenage girls as concubines, hold some for ransom and kill others, and then tell the survivors if they don’t want their throats cut from ear to ear they will “convert” (Islam: “submit”) to a moon god who justifies slavery, murder, assassinations, torture, and mutilation (see pp. 88, 129), salvation by works, and the *total rejection of everything Christ’s biographers said about Him*, when they were EYEWITNESSES of His life for anywhere from three to thirty-three years.

That will be the “state of peace” in a “Palestinian” STATE.

That is how Islam spread from A.D. 600 to A.D. 2000.

That is how it is spread in May of 2003.

It explains why you cannot find half a dozen Jews left in any Islamic State in the Middle East, and it means that when a lying Moslem like Dr. M. M. Ali says that Islam is the most “tolerant religion in the

world" (see p. 75) his nose grows another foot after already being long enough to stand in Miami and sniff a rose in Belingrath Gardens (Mobile, AL).

You think I am "given to overstatement" again, don't you? C'mon! *Don't you?*

What if I told you that Moslems believe in having intercourse with monkeys? Would you believe *that*?

Do you know WHY you *wouldn't* believe it? ("**Let no man deceive you!**" "**Let no man deceive himself!**")

Because neither you, nor 50,000 Christians just like YOU, would ever be concerned enough about finding the TRUTH about such a matter since it might make you "look bad" if it were *true*. That is the characteristics of the last Christians (1900–2003) before the Rapture, according to 2 Timothy 4:1–7.

In the second most "Holy" Book the Moslems have—the one the scholars use to interpret the "*Holy*" *Qur'an*—you are told that Allah turned the Jews into PIGS before He turned them into MONKEYS (*Hadith*, Bukhari: Vol. IV, no. 524, p. 33).

In April of last year (A.D. 2002), more than 1,400 years after this bunko was written in a "holy" book, Sheik Saad al-Burik of Saudi Arabia made the following remarks on *audio tape* published by the Saudi Information Agency. The tape was called "A MONKEY desecrates the Mosque"—referring to *Sharon*. *The Hadith* says the Jews are MONKEYS.

Having titled his message in this fashion, the Sheik (2002)—a loyal, devout "holy" Moslem—as consecrated and as dedicated as any Jew-killing devotee of Allah—said "The Jews are monkeys . . . why don't you ENSLAVE their women? Their women are YOURS to take legitimately; GOD MADE THEM YOURS."

Where did that insane idiot get THAT?

Why, he got both statements from *The Koran* and *The Hadith*.

Why would a man want to rape a monkey? A GREEN monkey, perhaps?

You say, "Well, Ruckman, the expression is obviously *figurative*; he meant 'LIKE pigs' or 'LIKE monkeys.'" True, *but that is not what he SAID*. You simply say that Mohammad did not mean what he said. He SAID: "Allah turned them into rats and monkeys." He did not say he "made them to become LIKE rats and monkeys." He said, "They were cursed and transformed into RATS."

You will say, "But doesn't God in the Bible call people "pigs," "dogs," "bulls," "serpents"? Yes, He does, and He *is* speaking figuratively. But nowhere does the God of the Bible *turn anyone INTO a pig or a dog* or a bull or a serpent or a monkey—not in this life. You say, "Well, you are stretching the case." Okay, I will back track. I will "renege." I will say that God made the Jews LIKE monkeys, okay? Okay . . . look out!

That is exactly what M. M. Ali does with Sura 2:65. He ADDS to Allah's words by inserting the word "AS."

Why would any sane man on this earth want to take a permanent "shack-up" who *looked* or *acted* like a monkey?

The Sheik said, "The Jews *are* monkeys; their women *are* YOURS to take; God made MONKEYS ["THEM"!!] yours!"

Praise be to Allah! I've got a monkey with which to go to bed! (Or a RAT! See above.) "Her name shall be called 'MONKEY' because she was taken out of man" (Gen. 2).

That is ISLAM in A.D. 2003, after twenty centuries of *Bible reading* worldwide. There is no cure for a degenerate, self-righteous *reprobate*.

Have you ever noticed how quiet the press is when it comes to Islam's tolerance for JEWS, since, say

A.D. 632? Why do you suppose this is, if Islam is such a *tolerant* religion. The Catholic Church professes to be such a champion of “religious freedom” (*for their own church!*) that they would tolerate a “one Church-State setup” composed of Buddhists, Hindus, Taoists, Shintoists, Moslems, Protestants, Greek Orthodox (and I suppose Satanists and Atheists!) *IF THEY COULD RUN IT.*

How *tolerant* do you suppose Iran is today? How about Iraq? Would you like to try a real “tolerant” Islamic society in Saudi Arabia? How many Jewish homes can you find built in Trans-Jordan? Do Moslems tolerate Jews in the Gaza Strip, Hebron, or the Golan Heights? Why not?

Did they tolerate them in Europe when 6,000,000 were getting slaughtered by Roman Catholics (Hitler, Eichmann, Stangl, Hoess, Kramer, Koch, Pope Pius XII, Himmler, Goering, Frank, Goebbels, Bormann, Menge, Heydrich, Stepinac, Pavelich, Streicher, et al.).

When did any Moslem ruler “tolerate” Jews since 1918? Can you give *one* case? Sadat? He tried it and got assassinated by his own devout Moslem buddies. How about A.D. 850, where all of them were heavily taxed in Iraq? How about A.D. 1333 when every synagogue in Bagdad was looted and destroyed? How about A.D. 1050 when all of the synagogues in Tripoli were converted into mosques? Would you care to try 1939 when only FOUR Jewish families could be found in Tripoli next to “the most tolerate religion in the world”?

Do you know why there are only TEN Jewish families in Antioch in 1928? Because in A.D. 600, all Jews were forced to “convert” to Islam or *get killed.*

The world’s most “tolerant religion” confiscated ALL Jewish property in Kadhafi, Africa, and in 1956, in Algeria, Jewish shops were sacked and Jewish cemeteries were desecrated exactly as the Nazis did the job fifteen years before that time. You think the problem

was the Balfour Declaration, do you? Innocent little soul! "God bless mamma's poor, little baby!"

In 1722 (Balfour Declaration, eh?) and 1827, the Russian Czars refused any Jew to be a citizen of Russia, and all of them had to stay in ghetto limits where Russians conducted regular "pogroms" (killing sprees) at intervals. They succeeded in driving out over 600,000 Jews.

Not one of them went for help to "the most tolerate religion in the world" south and southeast of them; they migrated to America, England, France, and Germany.

"There is no ground for the oft repeated allegation that Islam is INTOLERANT" (*The Sayings of Muhammad*, p. 32).

No, sonny, there is no "grounds" *but 1,400 years of bloody history*.

No, sonny, there is no "grounds" except a *daily newspaper* coming from any country on earth in the twentieth or twenty-first century (Nigeria, Libya, the Sudan, Indonesia, Java, Mindinao, Sumatra, Palestine, Algeria, Borneo, Morroco, Ethiopia, Tunisia, or MARS).

I demand something from my reader. Do you know a liar when you see one? Do you know a "con man" when you run into him? Why don't you? In this case, the destiny of your soul depends upon what you do with two books, whether you read either of them or not, or believe either of them or not.

Right before the old, fleshy, carnal, sex-crazy liar kicked the bucket, he was making military plans to INVADE Greece (A.D. 632): to fight a "defensive" war, right?

"And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which DECEIVETH THE WHOLE WORLD: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with

him” (Rev. 12:9).

“Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?” (Gen. 3:1).

“And THE DEVIL THAT DECEIVED THEM was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever” (Rev. 20:10).

All devout Moslems say that Mohammed lived nearer and closer to God than Paul or Jesus Christ. “It is the Holy Prophet that is spoken of here (Sura 53:6–8) as having attained to PERFECTION . . . the Prophet attained *the utmost nearness unto God which is possible for a man to attain*” (footnotes 2375, 2377).

He got so *near* that “God” never spoke a word to him. He got so near he couldn’t tell you where he was going when he died and moaned, “By Allah, even though I am the Apostle of Allah, *yet I do not know what Allah will do with me!*” (*The Holy Hadith*, Vol. 5, no 266; Sura 46:9).

John knew (1 John 5), *Paul knew* (2 Tim. 1:12), *Peter knew* (1 Pet. 1:4–5), *Jude knew* (Jude 24), and *I KNOW* (Rom. 8:29). How does one explain the vast, pitiful, disgusting IGNORANCE of “Allah’s Apostle?” And all of mankind is going to “reach perfection” through a stupid, deceived fool who didn’t even know where he was going when he died?

That is a typical “do-gooder”—a typical “kingdom builder” who is going to replace *your* religion with *his*. You would be trading a \$100 gold piece for a lead slug.

Our Saviour and Messiah (and “**Holy Apostle**”: Heb. 3:1) got so close to US that He took up a dwelling place INSIDE us (1 Cor. 1–6; Eph. 1; Col. 1).

I have been closer to God on Friday night, coming back from a hockey game, than Mohammed ever got praying on his knees three hours facing Mecca. Our God is in us, *with us in Him*, the way He was *in His Son*, and His Son was in Him (read John 17). Neither Mohammed nor Gabriel ever got *that* close to God since Genesis 1.

“And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them . . . That they all may be one; as thou, Father, ART IN ME, and I in thee, that THEY ALSO MAY BE ONE IN US: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me . . . I IN THEM, and THOU IN ME, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, BE WITH ME WHERE I AM; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world” (John 17:10, 21, 23–24).

Imagine some deceived fool thinking he was the **“Comforter”** of John 14 when he wasn’t close enough to God or Christ or the Holy Spirit or **“Allah”** to eat with them (Exod. 24:9–11), talk with them (Luke 24:17, 27, 44), argue with them (Exod. 32:11–14), see them (Job 42:1–5), or believe them.

“But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel: For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name’s sake” (Acts 9:15–16). **“For there STOOD BY ME THIS NIGHT THE ANGEL OF GOD, whose I am, and whom I serve”** (Acts 27:23).

“But he that is JOINED UNTO THE LORD is one spirit” (1 Cor. 6:17). **“For as the body is one, and hath many members, and ALL THE MEM-**

BERS OF THAT ONE BODY, BEING MANY, ARE ONE BODY: so also is Christ But now are they many members, yet but one body” (1 Cor. 12:12, 20).

“For we are members of HIS BODY, OF HIS FLESH, AND OF HIS BONES” (Eph. 5:30).

“And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. And, behold, THERE APPEARED UNTO THEM Moses and Elias talking with him. Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, THIS IS MY BELOVED SON, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. AND JESUS CAME AND TOUCHED THEM, and said, Arise, and be not afraid. And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, SAVE JESUS ONLY” (Matt. 17:1-8).

“For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power” (Col. 2:9-10).

Allah was never **“IN Mohammed”** three seconds in Mohammed’s lifetime. **“Be not deceived . . . Let no man deceive you . . . Let no man deceive himself!”**

CHAPTER 8

The Ultimate Polarities: Two Books

It is more than apparent, by now, that several million people somewhere have been sold a “bill of goods” that would resemble a submarine crew purchasing parachutes for an underwater military operation.

Who is the *deceiver*? Who are the *deceived*? “**Is it I?**” (John 13:21–25). Could be. Is it YOU? Could be. Is it *both of us* or someone else who “worked us over” to buy a refrigerator for an Eskimo? What would any honest man do when faced with these two “holy” Books? What if he was honest but *deceived*? Can he beat a God out who said, “**Be not deceived; GOD IS NOT MOCKED**” (Gal. 6:7)?

What will the UN do with these two books? One is obviously as torqued out of shape as a used car that has been dropped from the top of the Empire State Building. If you found a war going between the people who *believed* one book (say Iraq, Iran, Arabia, Pakistan, Afghanistan, and Syria) and the people who believed *another* Book (say Israel, Germany, the USA, Italy, England, France, or Canada), whose side would you take? Would you remain neutral? Would you even connect *either book* with any of the nations that professed to believe it?

How would you solve this insoluble RELIGIOUS PROBLEM if you didn’t believe *either one of them*? How would you reconcile them or even get them to be friends with you? Come, come, brethren! Abandon the “glass toilet” (“the boob tube,” circa 1970) and face actual reality instead of “*virtual reality*.”

A religious war has been going on in Palestine since 1921.

Every terrorist in the Middle East belongs to *one religion* that believes *one book* is a "holy" book.

That book declares that 500 prophecies in the Bible are *lies*; the eyewitness testimony of 500 Christians is to be *discounted* without hesitation; Jesus Christ was no more *holy* than an adulterer (David), a *liar* (Abraham), or a *murderer* (Moses: Exod. 2); that God never begat a Son, never required a blood atonement, never would give any sinner assurance of salvation, and would never think of letting Israel rule the UN under a Judean Jew reigning in Palestine.

An *opposing Book* declares that Mohammed was a *demon-possessed false prophet*; his "Gabriel" was a fallen angel; his religion was a cheap counterfeit of Judaism; his moral life wasn't as clean as a razorback hog; and his *moral standards* were those of a jackal, when it came to sex and killing.

How will the UN bring in "peace on earth" (as it says it will on its "Isaiah Wall" in downtown New York; Isa. 2, *King James Bible AV*) with these two books "at large"? *Well, it won't*. One of them has to go. Add up the points, now that you know a little more about *The Koran* than 90 percent of the Moslems who live in your city. Is *The "Holy" Qur'an* more acceptable to "modern man" than the "**holy scriptures**" or not? Add up the points.

I. THE BOOK demands that for a sinner to enter Paradise he must be *sinless*: "**Be ye holy; for I am holy.**" *No man can meet this requirement*, and no man ever will, unless a SINLESS man showed up down here and paid the price for that sinner to enter Paradise, *since the sinner could not pay it himself* (2 Cor. 5; Rom. 3, 5; 2 Tim. 2; 1 Tim. 2; Heb. 10; etc.).

II. *The Qur'an* demands that every sinner EARN his own ticket to Paradise by good works and by be-

lieving what an Arabian polygamist taught about *kill-
ing his enemies*.

III. THE BOOK proves its infallibility by mathematical phenomena dealing with the laws of statistical probability when dealing with the future.

IV. *The Qur'an* plays it safe and does not venture to posit ONE historical prophesy in 114 chapters dealing in detail with ANY historical incidents in the future.

V. THE BOOK says that Jesus Christ fulfilled the law; His grace and His teachings on marriage, divorce, personal relationships, Heaven, Hell, the new birth, the Church, salvation, and discipleship were ADVANCES far beyond the Law of Moses (Rom. 10; Matt. 5-7; Luke 16; Matt. 19). He did not come to set up a theocratic kingdom of any kind, thus condemning every form of Church-State *in this age*.

VI. *The Qur'an* says that Arab Moslems replaced the theocratic kingdom of Israel (1 and 2 Kings), so every prophesy about it—500 in the Old Testament—is *now null and void*. The nations are to “evolve to perfection” by imitating an Arabian messiah and savior: “Ahmad.”

VII. THE BOOK says God will burn the UN to a crisp (*literally*), after stomping out 200,000,000 of its “peacekeeping forces” in Palestine, and replace Hinduism, Buddhism, Catholicism, Masonry, Protestantism, Greek Orthodoxy, Islam, and Humanism with a JEWISH theocratic kingdom in “**THE CITY OF THE GREAT KING.**” The “**king**” is not a Moslem nor a Catholic.

VIII. Go with Allah, and you wind up with several dozen virgins to “score” on in Paradise; and “all is well, there is no Hell,” for it is just a *temporary condition* to “purify” you—like Purgatory.

IX. Go with THE BOOK and without the new birth you wind up in a lake of fire in outer darkness;

and it is PENAL, not REFORMATORY.

In the BOOK you must be able to dwell comfortably (Dan. 3) **“with everlasting burnings”** (Isa. 33:14) because **“OUR God is a consuming fire”** (Heb. 12:29). You will pay for your sins against HIM as long as you live, for He lives forever.

Allah will “let you off the hook”; he is not too careful about *standards of holiness*. In THE BOOK, a holy, eternal God demands a *holy life* or an *eternal payment* for an *unholy life*. You are left to decide whether you are “holy” enough to make it without accepting His offer of a payment (Himself: 2 Cor. 5; 1 Pet. 1–2; Rom. 5; Acts 20:28). Or else give up and accept HIS righteousness instead of your own (Rom. 10).

It is simply YOU against your *Creator*.

And if you match your righteousness against his, as Mohammed (and all of his followers) did, *then He is against YOU*.

“He that believeth ON THE SON hath everlasting life: and he that believeth NOT THE SUN shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him” (John 3:36).

“He that believeth on THE SON OF GOD hath the witness in himself: he that believeth NOT God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of HIS SON. And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is IN HIS SON. He that HATH THE SON hath life; and he that HATH NOT THE SON OF GOD HATH NOT LIFE” (1 John 5:10–12).

“But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death OF HIS SON, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life” (Rom.

5:8, 10).

“He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad” (Matt. 12:30).

Now your problem is solved. The best thing you can do, if you are *self-righteous*, is take Gabriel’s advice to Mohammed. If you know you are a lost sinner and can never hope to match God’s righteousness (Rom. 10), then take the advice of Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, James, Peter, Jude, and Paul and leave Mohammed in the bloody muck of his fornicating “Jihads.”

I’m betting the UN will get rid of THE BOOK. *They will have to.*

The **“god of this world”** who runs its kingdoms (2 Cor. 4:4; Luke 4:1–8) will see to it that they do. He will have no trouble convincing the vast majority of sinners on this earth that they are *good enough to earn Heaven* if they are sincere, that a merciful God would never let any sinner suffer *forever*, that a variety of wives is a very nice experience, and that killing is fine if God approves of it and will give you a free passport to Paradise if you get killed while trying to kill someone else.

Evolution is perfectly acceptable to ALL unsaved scholars and teachers; and in the *Koran*, salvation is evolutionary, creation is evolutionary, purity is evolutionary, and progress is evolutionary. That is much more acceptable than a Book that states *every dispensation in the history of man ends in APOSTASY and DEGENERATION*, and THAT is exactly what THE BOOK says—and proves it.

I would suggest that to maintain peace and harmony in a “state of peace,” and thereby “bring in the kingdom” (without the King!) and maintain “unity” and “understanding,” that you get rid of ONE BOOK: *AN ENGLISH HOLY BIBLE*.

No other book (in the universal language of the

end time), states that *every* effort of the UN in *any* direction, with *any* amount of power behind it, will produce anything but THREE WORLD WARS (Rev. 6, 19, 20). *The Koran* wouldn't dare even suggest such a thing.

No other Book explains why any sinner would have to pay for his sins forever because of the NATURE of his Creator. *The Koran* doesn't dare discuss such a doctrine.

With all of its blather about loving Allah and "love" being the greatest thing (plagiarized from John 14-16 and 1 John 2-4, written centuries before it), *The Koran* doesn't give any sinner ONE real reason for loving "Allah" or one real reason for loving anyone else. The greatest love any man can demonstrate, in THE BOOK, is to lay down his life for someone he loves (John 15:13). Allah, the moon god, *never qualified one time in the history of Islam.*

Islam is custom-tailored for self-righteous "do gooders" who want to *enjoy the flesh* and pay for their own sins while justifying them. I would say that that is a perfect "mind set" for a humanistic-relativist or a self-righteous, religious fanatic. It covers twenty-first century "man."

THE BOOK is "somethin' else" as they say "down South."

The Koran teaches spiritual evolution through the mechanics of Darwin and Buddha's "Noble 8-fold path," which is eternally *progressive*; that is—"positive." Both of these religions (as well as Judaism and Catholicism) hold out to sinners an eternal hope in man's eternal faith *in himself* that he is (without the new birth) able to climb upward *in stages*. He becomes like "God" by self effort, whether he calls that god "Allah" or "Prajna" or "Jehovah" or Samadhi or Nirvana or Mary or Brahma.

In THE BOOK that is the first proposition Satan

gave to your mother (Gen. 3:1): **“Ye shall be as gods.”**

As I said before, the raghead’s “revelations,” from “WE,” will enable you to fit into the New Age much better, for they agree with all other religions on the fundamental matter of *righteousness*. That is why “religion” has always been the quickest way to *Hell* since God’s Righteousness showed up (4 B.C. to A.D. 33).

The terror with THE BOOK is that it happens to be a thermonuclear bomb, because *the One who wrote it* never has to guess about anything in the future regarding you or me or any nation, or any mass action taken by any group of sinners; with Him, these things are PAST. (Note the “tense” used in Psalm 22 and Isaiah 53 for something that never happened until 800 years *after* the words were written.)

This *time-bomb* lies on shelves, tables, couches, desks, and counters all around the world. No one in the Middle East seems to realize that it completely obliterates every verse in *The Koran* on the FUTURE of Arabia, the PLO, Morocco, Algiers, Cairo, Pakistan, Afghanistan, the West Bank, the Golan Heights, Syria, “Palestinians,” Lebanon, Iraq, Nigeria, Rome, Iran, the IRA, Cambodia, the United States, and the UN.

The BOOK is not *positive* about man’s future; it is not even “neutral.” It is as lethal and as destructive as a thermonuclear bomb. You could keep *The Koran* in the UN, but not THE BOOK. Every prophecy in THE BOOK, dealing with 188 nations in the UN, is *negative*, for it makes it plain that only *one nation* will *escape* the final horror described in Joel 3; Isaiah 63, 24; Revelation 14, 19, etc. It is the nation that is not **“reckoned among THE NATIONS”** (Num. 23:9) because it came from ONE man who was called out of Iraq to produce it (Gen. 12:1–5).

The UN that was “called out” by the Bible-rejecting do-gooders in San Francisco, and New York is the “Babel” from whence Abraham was called out (Gen.

11). This apparent by the fact that the word **“Lot”** occurs for the first time in Genesis 11, explaining why **THE SECOND ADVENT OF THE JEWISH MESSIAH IS LINKED TO THE “DAYS OF LOT”** (Luke 17:28–29).

In gross *contrast* to the total, absolute, and deafening silence of Allah, Gabriel, and Mohammed, when it comes to these *historical* items that deal with the next ten years, **THE BOOK** throws 500 verses at its reader from Someone who never missed “calling the shot” one time out of 100 historical prophecies that *preceded* the 500.

I here reproduce *sixty-four* of these verses from genuine prophets who would make Gabriel and Mohammed (or “Allah”) look like three middle school dropouts.

I. CONCERNING THE UNITED NATIONS

“Behold, THE NATIONS are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance” (Isa. 40:15a).

“ALL NATIONS before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity” (Isa. 40:17).

“Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to GATHER THE NATIONS, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy” (Zeph. 3:8).

“For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me; Take the wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause ALL THE NATIONS, to whom I send thee, to drink it. And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them. Then took I the cup at the LORD'S hand, and made ALL THE NATIONS to drink, unto whom

the LORD had sent me" (Jer. 25:15-17).

"For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground" (Jer. 25:29, 33).

II. CONCERNING THE NATION OF ISRAEL

"Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon THIS PEOPLE, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but REJECTED IT" (Jer. 6:19).

"Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not hear thee" (Jer. 7:16).

"But thou shalt say unto them, THIS IS A NATION THAT OBEYETH NOT THE VOICE OF THE LORD THEIR GOD, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth" (Jer. 7:28).

"I will SCATTER them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them" (Jer. 9:16).

"Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I WILL NOT HEAR THEM in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble" (Jer. 11:14).

"Behold, I will send for many FISHERS, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many HUNTERS, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out

of the holes of the rocks. For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable and abominable things" (Jer. 16:16-18).

"For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of ALL NATIONS whither I have scattered thee, YET WILL I NOT MAKE A FULL END OF THEE: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished" (Jer. 30:11).

"AND I WILL BRING AGAIN THE CAPTIVITY OF MY PEOPLE ISRAEL, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

And I will plant them upon their land, AND THEY SHALL NO MORE BE PULLED UP OUT OF THEIR LAND WHICH I HAVE GIVEN THEM, SAITH THE LORD THY GOD" (Amos 9:14-15).

III. CONCERNING THE CITY OF JERUSALEM

"Yet have I set my king upon MY HOLY HILL of Zion" (Psa. 2:6).

"But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; FOR IT IS THE CITY OF THE GREAT KING" (Matt. 5:34-35).

"Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto ALL THE PEOPLE ROUND ABOUT, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem.

And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone FOR ALL PEOPLE: all that burden

themselves with **IT SHALL BE CUT IN PIECES, though ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE EARTH BE GATHERED TOGETHER AGAINST IT**" (Zech. 12:2-3).

"In that day shall THE LORD SHALL DEFEND THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

And it shall come to pass in that day, THAT I WILL SEEK TO DESTROY AL THE NATIONS that come against Jerusalem" (Zech. 12:8-9).

"For I WILL GATHER ALL NATIONS AGAINST JERUSALEM to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

Then shall the LORD go forth, AND FIGHT AGAINST THOSE NATIONS, as when he fought in the day of battle" (Zech. 14:2-3).

"And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one. . . . And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction; BUT JERUSALEM SHALL BE SAFELY INHABITED" (Zech. 14:9, 11).

"It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, THE LORD IS THERE" (Ezek. 48:35).

"And I will shake ALL NATIONS, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts" (Hag. 2:7-8).

IV. CONCERNING THE ADVENT OF THE KINGDOM AND WITH THE KING

"When the Son of man shall come in his glory,

and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the **THRONE OF HIS GLORY**" (Matt. 25:31).

"And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when **THE SON OF MAN SHALL SIT IN THE THRONE OF HIS GLORY**, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel" (Matt. 19:28).

"Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem. Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together: Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the **LORD**, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the **LORD**. For there are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David. Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee" (Psa. 122:2-6).

"Yet have I set my king upon **MY HOLY HILL** of Zion. I will declare the decree: the **LORD** hath said unto me, **THOU ART MY SON; THIS DAY HAVE I BEGOTTEN THEE. . . .**

Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve the **LORD** with fear, and rejoice with trembling" (Psa. 2:6-7, 10-11).

"Yea, **ALL KINGS** shall fall down before him: **ALL NATIONS** shall serve him" (Psa. 72:11).

"The **LORD** said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool. The **LORD** shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: **RULE THOU IN THE MIDST OF THINE ENEMIES . . .** The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath" (Psa. 110:1-2, 5).

"And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army

And the armies which were in heaven followed

him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS" (Rev. 19:19, 14, 16).

"Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save. Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?

I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with me: FOR I WILL TREAD THEM IN MINE ANGER, AND TRAMPLE THEM IN MY FURY; AND THEIR BLOOD SHALL BE SPRINKLED UPON MY GARMENTS, and I will stain all my raiment.

For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

AND I WILL TREAD DOWN THE PEOPLE IN MINE ANGER, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth" (Isa. 63:1-6).

V. CONCERNING ISRAEL IN "THE KINGDOM"

"For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, THOSE NATIONS shall be utterly wasted" (Isa. 60:12).

"Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee. For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

And the GENTILES SHALL COME TO THY

LIGHT, and kings to the brightness of THY RISING” (Isa. 60:1-3).

“Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: WHOSOEVER SHALL GATHER TOGETHER AGAINST THEE SHALL FALL FOR THY SAKE” (Isa. 54:15).

“For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and THY SEED SHALL INHERIT THE GENTILES, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited” (Isa. 54:3).

“And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of ALL THE NATIONS which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

And it shall be, that whoso WILL NOT COME UP OF ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. This shall be the punishment of Egypt, AND THE PUNISHMENT OF ALL NATIONS that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles” (Zech. 14:16-19).

Now, who could resist the temptation to put Allah, Gabriel, and Mohammed “on the carpet” and ask them: “In the name of truth and honor, how could ANY of you call Mohammed a ‘prophet’ (let alone THE ‘HOLY’ PROPHET), when not one of them could make one out of sixty-four prophecies given above that deal with actual events *in history*, and at the same time all three of them criticize and correct the texts these prophets spoke and recorded?”

Why, you are not dealing with any Islamic “prophet”; you are dealing with a poor, deceived, ego-

tistical, blind dumbbell. That was only sixty-four prophecies; *there are 400 more of them in the Old Testament* that will be fulfilled AFTER A.D. 2003.

“There is one God, Allah, and Mohammed is His WHAT!??” *Prophet?* Are you crazy? *Somebody is.* Somebody is “**deceiving, and being deceived**” (2 Tim. 3:13). Who is it? The man who believes Isaiah, Zechariah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, David, Haggai, and Amos or the man who believes the pure, sinless “Chosen One” who usurped the identity of the Holy Ghost?

Fraud. *Religious* fraud. *International* fraud.

Acceptable in downtown New York by CBS, NBC, ABC, and CNN.

That simple means that the “**god of this world**” (2 Cor. 4) who controls the “**kingdoms of the world**” (Luke 4), has an *international* deception tailor-made for an *international* gathering of “do gooders.”

In 114 chapters of *The Koran*, all that is going on is an egomaniac talking with himself about what he thinks about himself. If it was an angel who dictated this monologue to him, it was an angel who couldn’t read or write and had never been close enough to the God of HISTORY to know what *had gone on*, what *is going on*, or what would go on *in the future*; his entire monologue would have been just like the philosophical hot air found in Buddha’s *Tripitaka* or the *Karma Sutra*.

“The HOLY PROPHET,” was it? *To whom?* Why to someone who never studied or believed “**the law and THE PROPHETS**” (Luke 24:27, 44 and Acts 24:14). A “prophet” who couldn’t prophesy when “**the testimony of Jesus IS THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY**” (Rev. 19:10).

How could any blind, UNHOLY *fool* be the Holy Ghost (“**the Comforter**” of John 14) when the “**Comforter**” was to come to “**shew you THINGS TO COME**” (John 16:13)?

Like what?

Guesses about the “Last Day”? There are more details in *nine* chapters in the Bible about the “**last day**” (see Dan. 2, 7; Psa. 24, 44, 47–48, 110; Rev. 19; Rom. 9, 11; Isa. 64, 66) than there are in 114 chapters of *The Koran*. But since the “last day” is OUTSIDE man’s history on this earth (see Rev. 20:11 and 2 Pet. 3:8–14), *Mohammed forgot the earth wouldn’t be there!* Mohammed was just theorizing about the future: *he knew nothing about it*—absolutely NOTHING: “zip.”

Where are Mohammed’s sixty-four prophecies that deal with Islam, the UN, the Jews, Jerusalem, the Mosque of Omar, the Dome of the Rock, the Throne of David, the regeneration of nature (Rom. 8; Isa. 11), the worldwide rule of a JUDEAN Jew from the tribe of Judah, the Rapture, the Judgment Seat of Christ, and the new heavens and new earth and the New Jerusalem?

I am speechless. *So was “Allah.”* He never opened his yap about these matters; neither did “Gabriel.”

Mohammed picked him a couple of “born losers”—a moon god and a mutant monster.

Play it safe: *ignorance is bliss*. “Play dumb.” Go with the dummies. If you have to dump one BOOK you had better dump THE BOOK because it knows all about you and *tells it*. *The Koran* can pass the tests of Catholic tradition (*guesswork*), Talmudic teachings (*guesswork*), the *Sutras*, *Vedas*, and *Shastas* (*more guesswork*), and the *Zendavesta* and *Puranas* (*more guesswork*), the *Book of Mormon* (real guesswork), Mao’s *Red Book* (wild guesswork), and M. B. P. Eddy’s *Key to the Scriptures* (*more guesswork*).

“Go with the flow.”

Better get rid of a Book that says “**YE MUST BE BORN AGAIN**” OR “**HE THAT HATH NOT THE SON HATH NO LIFE**” or “**THE NAME OF THE CITY FROM THAT DAY SHALL BE, THE LORD IS THERE**” or “**EVERY MAN AT HIS BEST**”

STATE IS ALTOGETHER VANITY” or “THERE IS NOT A JUST MAN ON EARTH THAT DOETH GOOD AND SINNETH NOT” or “THE NATIONS ARE LESS THAN NOTHING” or “ALL OF OUR RIGHTEOUSNESSES ARE AS FILTHY RAGS” and “BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW SHALL NO FLESH BE JUSTIFIED IN HIS SIGHT.”

Not *one* nation in the UN, including the USA, can stand such revelations. Add to them the fact that the Book says that *every member in the UN* was born “**dead in trespasses and sins.**” It calls them all “**child of disobedience . . . by nature a child of WRATH**” (Eph. 2) and You have a Book *that cannot be tolerated in the “New Age.”* It has to go.

As Professor Pinkevich (1925) of the USSR Department of Education (an atheistic, evolutionary Communist like Karl Marx) said: “The world is getting too small for *that BOOK*; either the world will have to go or *that BOOK* will have to go.” He wasn’t talking about *The “Noble” Qur’an*. As a lost sinner, he had better sense than anyone in the present UN in downtown New York.

CHAPTER 9

Heaven and Hell, According to a Bedouin Bullshooter

As any Christian knows who has spent any time actually trying to win adult American males to Christ (especially in “college towns”), the main *objection* to the *Holy Bible* is that it professes to be able to tell the fixed future of every human being on earth *after they are dead*. That is the thing that no unsaved man can stand, especially an *educated*, unsaved man.

THAT ONE THING immediately classifies Biblical, divine revelation with *Grimm’s Fairy Tales* and “the sacred scriptures of other faiths,” etc.

This explains why the vast majority of professing Christians have never believed Romans 8:29 or 1 John 3:1–3 or 1 Corinthians 1:6 or 2 Corinthians 5, even though they *professed* to believe the New Testament. According to their own confessions of faith and theological systems, no “Christian” can know he is going to wind up in Heaven (Paradise) until he is DEAD. Since this is also the standard “theology” that *all unsaved “do gooders” adopt*, it becomes a sort of universal religion which anyone can “believe.” It might be properly called “AGNOSTICISM.”

The standard Methodist, Catholic, Lutheran, Reformed, Church of God, Pentecostal, Nazarene, Assembly of God, and Greek Orthodox teaching is that no one can know where anyone will go, for certain, until AFTER they die. This leads to a “judge not lest ye be judged” mindset, guaranteeing that the vast Body

of Christ, composed of millions of "Christians," will never be "soulwinners." They really have nothing to offer *agnostics* like themselves.

In what is about to follow, most readers will find themselves at a total loss to understand the book that Gabriel "made easy to memorize" for the obvious reason that in discussing any *Koran* doctrine, any verse in it, teaching one thing, will immediately be denied in another verse which teaches *the opposite thing*. The best preparation that any reader could have would be to study *Catholicism Against Itself*, a classic work published by O. C. Lambert, for there the "layout" of *The Koran* is illustrated graphically.

Lambert (1956) simply compiled two volumes, of 294 pages apiece, using nothing but *official* Roman Catholic literature bearing the Catholic censor's "*Nihil Obstat*" and the Catholic *Imprimatur* of a Catholic bishop or archbishop. When the two volumes are laid side by side and compared, you will find that *any* Catholic or *any* Catholic pope (A.D. 500–2003) can believe *anything*, whether it contradicts anything the Catholic Church ever taught at any time. The whole setup was a "values clarification-situation ethics-chameleon adjustment-relative truths" operation which didn't really believe in ANYTHING *except the preservation of a political hierarchy passing off as a religion*.

Mohammed or Gabriel no more believed *anything*, about what they *professed* to believe (on different occasions!), than Slick Willie believed about his sex life or yours.

The Koran experts (the "imams") declare that no one ever *saw* PARADISE, including Gabriel and Mohammed (M. M. Ali's edition of the *Holy Qur'an*, Introduction, p. xviii). Furthermore, no man can conceive what it looks like. Poor, ole' Mohammed, when asked about how far Paradise extended, couldn't even come up with a guess. He just shrugged his agnostic

shoulders and said "Where is the night when the day comes?" Ali says, "THIS shows clearly that paradise and hell are more like two *conditions* than two *places*" (ibid.).

To the contrary, it shows that neither the old, lying raghead or Dr. Ali had the "foggiest" of what they were talking about and tried to cover up their stupidity with Socratic sophisms. Paradise and Hell are JUST CONDITIONS (ibid., p. xix-xx), and this can be proved by the fact that Hell is not *permanent* (ibid., p. xx) and Paradise begins in *THIS* life.

(If you are wondering what happened to all the "virgins" in Paradise with whom you were going to shack up, you can forget it.)

"The meaning seems to be (Sura 2:25) . . . they will find those fruits, so much *resembling* the fruits which they tasted SPIRITUALLY in this life that they will THINK that the same fruits are given to them again The PURE COMPANIONS" are NOT "dark-eyed virgins," at all, for "the words in which these BLESSINGS are depicted . . . should NOT be taken *literally*" (ibid., footnotes 41-42).

You're telling Americans THAT in 1995, after every Moslem in every Moslem state in the Middle East thought (for 1,400 years!!) that they WERE "dark-eyed virgins"? Why, you filthy infidel, you! When did you decide *The Koran* didn't mean what it said? Dr. Ali said the Arabs all believed "every word and every letter" came from Allah (ibid., p. xxix).

On Sura 56:8-40 (verses describing what is in Paradise): "THESE words settle conclusively that, whatever these blessings are, whether shades or trees or water or fruits, they are all the *fruits of DEEDS*, which have been made to GROW into a new growth . . . the growth of those BLESSINGS begin with the growth of the *spiritual life* in man" (ibid., footnote 2432). "Paradise and Hell begin in THIS LIFE" (ibid., p. xix).

Paradise is just *one stage in EVOLUTION that began in earthly life*" (ibid., p. xx). It is *not* a place simply for enjoyment and rest. It is the starting point for a new advancement. This idea of CEASELESS ADVANCEMENT (Darwin's entire theory of evolution!) in Paradise is peculiar to the *Holy Qur'an*.

Son, that isn't half as peculiar as you telling us that perfection could be obtained by a sinner through good works *BEFORE he gets into Paradise* (Sura 89:30, note 2732). You talk about something "unique," sonny! There's a "winner."

"The description of Paradise as a garden with rivers flowing in it is, however, *ONLY A PARABLE*" [ibid., p. xviii]. "Paradise and what it contains [described by John in detail: Rev. 4-6, 20-22] cannot even be *conceived* of by the mind of man" (ibid., p. xviii).

Exactly, you blithering fool. That is why God Almighty had to *reveal it* to His apostle: John. John *saw it and recorded it* (Rev. 5-6, 11-12, 19-22) *in detail*.

The "Holy Apostle" (not Mohammed), *Paul, saw it* (2 Cor. 12), and Jesus Christ not only *saw it* before He showed up on earth, and after He went back there from the earth (John 14-17), but being a carpenter, HE HELPED BUILD IT (John 14:1-3; Eph. 2:19-22; Rev. 21:9-22). Enoch has been living it and enjoying it since 2300 B.C. (Gen. 5:24). By the time this old, egotistical, Arabian fleshpot showed up, Enoch had been enjoying the Biblical "Heaven" for twenty-eight centuries.

When the Islamic agnostic (Latin: "ignoramus") says that "Nothing in Paradise resembles ANYTHING that is in this world except in NAME" (Ibn 'Abbas—RM, Vol. I, p. 172), he simply blasphemes the "Holy Spirit"—and I don't mean the one Moslems call "Gabriel" and "Ahmad" (see p. 66). The genuine Holy Spirit said:

“For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse” (Rom. 1:20).

“I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the ministry of the prophets” (Hosea 12:10).

As to Islam’s bald-faced lying about “conditions” and “places”:

“Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, PREPARED for the devil and his angels” (Matt. 25:41).

“And if I go and PREPARE A PLACE FOR YOU, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also” (John 14:3).

“And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and SHEWED ME THTA GREAT CITY, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God” (Rev. 21:10).

“The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone IN THE PRESENCE OF THE HOLY ANGELS, AND IN THE PRESENCE OF THE LAMB: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name” (Rev. 14:10–11).

How is it that more than 1,900 years *after* the completion of the New Testament there does not live on this earth *ONE Moslem* who has any idea about what God Almighty *already revealed in 600 different languages?* It was revealed in nine languages *before*

the Koran was written.

“The soul that has found rest in God is admitted INTO Paradise in THIS life” (Ibid). Then why get killed in a “Jihad” to get there?

There are no “virgins” in Paradise (Sura 3:14). There are no *sexual activities*, and nobody reclines on any “beds” with their “goodly companions” (note 397). *The Koran* does not mention the actual blessings of Paradise according to Maulana Mutamad Ali (Sura 32:17, note 1961). (Really!? Well, the Bible does; how did Mohammed miss “Allah’s” revelation?)

“This (Sura 32:17) is a true description of what the blessings of Paradise are (footnote 1961).

And what is the description? *It is not even attempted in the Sura being commented on.*

No description of ANYTHING is found in Sura 32:17.

The commentators claim that a “TRUE description of Paradise” is 114 chapters of SILENCE, containing *nothing*.

“No soul knows WHAT is hidden for them” (Ibid.). Not even Gabriel; he told Mohammed *nothing* about Paradise. “These blessings are *hid* from the physical eyes of man, and therefore description in *words* (1 Cor. 2:11–13) which convey to the mind and IDEA of the blessings of this life is *METAPHORICAL*” (Ibid.). “Words [1 Cor. 2:13] cannot reveal to US the real nature of those blessings.”

“The blessings mentioned here (Sura 47:15) are plainly called a PARABLE” (note 2298). “This gives us a clue to the real nature of Paradise. The trees *are* man’s own good deeds which have grown into trees. Faith is *likened* to water” [incorrect: it is *likened* to gold (1 Pet. 1:7; Rev. 3:18)]. And at this point ole’ “Gabe” goes as blind as his pupil, for here the dark-eyed virgins promised to every male Moslem suddenly evaporate!

The beautiful “dark-eyed virgins” (p. 154) are suddenly *metamorphosed* into “spiritual blessings” (Sura 55:58). This “is a description of the SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS of the Hereafter” (note 2420). “The rubies and pearls” in the text are not virgins at all: “So far as it relates to *this life* [and the Sura is on the AFTER life!] the chaste and modest wives [plural] of the faithful are *meant*” (note 2420 on Sura 55:58).

The Koran says: “VIRGINS, as fair as corals and rubies . . . there are *bashful virgins* with whom neither man nor jinni will have touched before; they shall *recline on couches* . . . *dark-eyed virgins*, sheltered in their tents. WE [!] . . . *made them virgins*, loving companions for those on the right hand” (Sura 55:53, 54; 56:35, 36).

You see, ole’ M. M. Ali had to dress up “Gabriel” at this point to make him look respectable. He simply changed the *INSPIRED WORDS* that Gabriel gave to Mohammed. He produced a *New International Version* for suckers—like Mohammed. All twenty-first century Moslems were forced into that position when they got to Suras 55:54, 58, 70, 72, for there was the teaching of Mohammed that more than 4,000,000 Moslems before them (before 1900) had taken at *face value* to be *true*. In 1995 that had to be subjected to ‘*BEHAVIOR MODIFICATION*’ and “*values clarification*” to meet the demands of THE UN in 1950.

After saying that no soul knows what is in Paradise (M. M. Ali, *Ibid.*), *because Gabriel actually said nothing about it*, we are told its blessings are “hid from the physical eyes of man and therefore description in WORDS [1 Cor. 2:9], which convey to the mind an IDEA of the blessings of this life, is METAPHORICAL” (*Ibid.*). And right at that spot M. M. Ali plagiarizes the verse that Billy Graham used in his column “My Answer” (2001) to prove you cannot know *any-*

thing about Heaven or Paradise, 1 Corinthians 2:9. Following Billy Graham to the letter, the blind Arabian agnostic stops at “**him**” in verse 9 and purposely omits all twenty-two words in verse 10 which say you CAN know about Heaven and Paradise.

That is “Islam” and modern “evangelical” Christianity.

Birds of a feather—twin beds.

To correct *both liars*, the *Koran* goes right on and says that Paradise is NOT a “metaphor” but is a *real place* with real things in it, and they *are* described. See Suras 37:51–60; 40:8; 55:52–56; 35:41–47; 5:6–28; and 76:12–22. (See especially note 2521).

Into the meat grinder goes 1,400 years of Arabic scholarship from the Arabic “originals.”

Sura 55:28–30 insists that the “loving companions” *are* “dark-eyed VIRGINS.” They *are* for “males only,” and they *will be* “THEIRS” (Sura 56). You don’t have to “share” them with the next gang of sexy flesh-pots who get killed late in a “Jihad.”

To dress up the “archaic, Elizabethan Arabic” for the UN, the Vatican, and the NCCC, the imams say (footnote 2420 to Sura 55:58) “the goodly ones, like rubies and pearls” are not *virgins* at all! (So sorry, Palestinian bombers! Allah lied to you! If you get killed in a Jihad you will have to go to bed with your Roman Catholic wife: Arafat’s wife is a *Roman Catholic*, and she is *not* a virgin.) You see, the “virgins” are just “SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS” for “as far as it relates to THIS LIFE, the chaste and modest wives [not virgins!] of the faithful are meant.” (Note 2298 on Sura 47:15. The blessings are not even *blessings*, they are just a *parable*.)

“Chaste wives” did you say? I mean, you have not believed anything Gabe told you yet about them, so you are inventing your own bunch? Are you sure this correction *you made on him* is right? Can we count on

you, since you have never seen Paradise (like John, Paul, Enoch, Elijah, Moses, and Christ), to get the thing straight, this time?

The *Holy Koran* said that the “chaste wives” you referred to had never been touched *by any man* or any “jinni.” I thought when fourteen women married *one man*, and all went to bed with him, that *none of them were “chaste” any longer the first morning they got out of his bed.* I have a funny way of looking at things, don’t I?

Ali now grabs the “virgins” and says that “WE” showed up just in time to correct the *Koran’s* text. “WE made them virgins, loving equal in age” (page 1022). That is, “WE” *remade* the married women into *virgins*, but these virgins couldn’t have even been “spiritual blessings,” for they became “bounties” (Sura 55:59). They were married women who were faithful to their *polygamist husbands* who stepped out on them, *two to ten times a month*, all the time they were married (footnote 2432).

FRAUD. Just like Camp David, Oslo, Wye, and the upcoming “Palestinian State.” Moslem fraud, Islamic FRAUD. F-R-A-U-D.

The *Holy Koran* that Mohammed dictated cannot be found anywhere in the Middle East. Mohammed never really saw what was in Paradise *one day in his life* (like Moses, Enoch, Elijah, Christ, Paul, and John did). The “Paradise” to which Moslems go is not even LITERAL (footnote 2432, p. 1022, Sura 32:17, note 1961).

The “*Holy*” *Qur’an* says: “They will recline on couches . . . therein are bashful VIRGINS whom neither man nor jinni have touched before. VIRGINS as fair as pearls and rubies [plagiarized from Matt. 13:46 and Prov. 31:20] . . . DARK-EYED VIRGINS sheltered in their tents . . . they shall recline on green cushions and fine carpets” (Sura 55:54, 56, 58, 76).

The “trees” in Paradise are, in fact, man’s own GOOD DEEDS, which have GROWN into trees (p. 501, footnote 1310): “Faith is *likened* to water . . .” (comment on Sura 14:24–27). This time “Gabe” is a mute as to what the “*dark-eyed virgins*” on the couches (p. 158) are. His *spiritual insight* failed him at that point.

That is what more than 40,000,000 dead Moslem males counted on when they died (A.D. 660–2002) “in the way of Allah.” *They were defrauded.* F-R-A-U-D.

The official English translation of The Holy Qur’an in 1995, prepared for the UN and the USA, simply slapped Mohammed in the mouth, made a liar out of Gabriel, and *invented* a twenty-first-century *Koran* that says:

“Reclining on beds whose inner coverings are of silk brocade . . . therein are those restraining their glances [*no virgins* on your “bed”] . . . as though they were rubies and pearls [they are NOT, they are just “as”] . . . Therein are goodly beautiful ones [NONE OF THEM ARE VIRGINS] . . . pure ones confined to . . . reclining on green cushions and beautiful carpets” (Sura 55:54, 56, 58, 70, 72, 76).

What happened to your several dozen, dark-eyed virgins, you ole’ camel jockey?

Why you lost them all! *Hugh Hefner got them.*

Had enough? Still deceived? By whom? “*Ruckman?*”

On the other hand, Paradise IS a *place* not just a “condition”), and it is described in detail in the *Koran*. The passages are Suras 35:33, 40:8, 52:17–20, 55:52–56, 56:6–28, and 76:12–22. See note 2521.

How do you reconcile these contradictions? Simple: you do it just like every Bible revision committee since 1890 has done to the New Testament; *you simply alter every word you can’t understand and pretend that YOU understand it* because you know “the

original language" (*RSV, RV, NRSV, NIV, TNIV, ASV, NASV, NKJV, etc., etc.*).

Now, let's spread the deck out with all fifty-two "face-up" on the table. You said your concubines were "equal in age" (see above). Did you *mean* that? A fifteen-year-old boy gets a fifteen-year-old girl to shack up with, even if he hasn't been married? You said it was "chaste WIVES" who showed up. Well, you stupid, blind, two-faced, prevaricating *moron*, are you telling us that every *male* in Islam, when he gets to Paradise, doesn't get a *woman* unless he was *married*? You did away with the "virgins." What does he get for a "loving companion" (see above)—a FAGGOT?

Get with it raghead. Do you *impregnate* these "chaste wives" (or virgins) when you shack up with them? C'mon, you buffoon! Get with it! You haven't got any answers. You don't even know what the questions are. Do you mean to tell me, with several million *male Moslems* in Paradise—each one shacking up with women (*virgins or not*)—that none of them get *pregnant*? Are you using "the pill," or are all Moslem men *sterile*? C'mon, you tragic buffoon! No *babies* in Paradise? Who acts as a midwife up there? "WE?"

C'mon, you old, flesh-crazy, sex-obsessed *whoremongers*! Do you keep fornicating with *your own set of virgins*, or do you *swap* with your "buddy" occasionally? Do you think any "Westerner" is stupid enough to think that after you have violated a dozen virgins that the *next time* you have intercourse with them they are *still* "virgins"?

They must be "perpetual virgins," eh? What about it, you sex-obsessional neurotics who can't think of anything but fornicating with some female?

More than 400 years *before* these fleshy, sexually hung-up killers invented a Paradise for themselves to go to, the Lord Jesus answered every question I just asked above. It was in Arabic Bibles in the Middle

East from Mohammed's time till Arafat's time. Jesus Christ says that the reason why *agnostic dumbbells* like "Gabriel" and Mohammed can't be trusted is because of their *STUPIDITY*, which comes from ignoring *THE WORDS OF GOD*; it drives them to teaching error: GREAT ERRORS.

"Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, NOT KNOWING THE SCRIPTURES, nor the power of God. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are AS THE ANGELS OF GOD in heaven" (Matt. 22:29-30).

Every *angel* in that Bible is a SINGLE MALE *WITH NO WINGS*: Genesis 19:1, 28:12; Hebrews 13:2; Acts 27:23; Luke 24:23; Revelation 22:6, 21:17; Judges 13:3, 6, 8, 9, 11, 13, 15.

Where does that put a 600-winged *angel* (Gabriel!)?

In the *bottomless pit with Judas Iscariot* (Acts 1; John 6; Rev. 9) along with any Moslem who was stupid enough to regard a word he spoke to Mohammed.

And now it is time to turn the loaf so it is not as "half baked" as "Gabriel" (Hosea 7:8).

Now it is time to look at a purifying "hell" which is only *temporary* as its inhabitants will eventually "evolve to perfection" (described in detail by M. M. Ali, *The Holy Qu'ran*, notes 823, 1201, 2521, 1210, and 2790). Again, even though "Hell" begins *in this life*, and is not a PLACE but only a *condition*, it shows up after this life as a PLACE—*not a condition*.

That is Islam: two-faced, split-tongued TREACHERY.

You can count on any Moslem, any terrorist, any "Palestinian," any Moslem scholar, or any Moslem diplomat to follow the lead of his perfect "role model" (Mohammed; see p. 50) whenever and wherever he speaks of religion: *he will say ANYTHING that comes into his mind to cover-up his motives and goals.*

That is exactly what happens when the Biblical Hell described by *Moses* (Deut. 32), *David* (Psa. 140:10), *Isaiah* (Isa. 34, 66), *Ezekiel* (Ezek. 20:47-49), *Jesus Christ* (Matt. 5, 13, 25; Mark 9), *Paul* (2 Thess. 1-2), and *John* (Rev. 20-22) shows up. Allah, Gabriel, Mohammed, and Dr. M. M. Ali lie down like a tiled bathroom floor.

Universal salvation: all devils and sinners and "Jinni" eventually get saved and serve Allah (ibid., p. xx) because they must therefore ultimately be "made fit for the service of God," and that is "the higher life." Punishment in Hell "is in order to make a man fit for SPIRITUAL ADVANCEMENT." Evolutionary Hell. *Darwin applied to the New Testament.*

A competitor with Purgatory: "universalism," as in E. Bullinger.

The sinners who refused to help Jews in the Tribulation do NOT depart into "everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels" (Matt. 25). Matthew lied or Jesus lied or *both* of them lied. No one is "tormented . . . FOR EVER" (Rev. 14:16-17), and a sinner will never suffer "everlasting . . . shame and . . . contempt" (Dan. 12:2). *Daniel* lied. *Isaiah* lied (Isa. 66). Only a 600-winged "angel" told the truth. "The FARCE be with you."

Here is the new, "updated," retreaded *Koran* for the UN, where Hell has undergone air-conditioning, renovation, redecoration, and "reevaluation" in order to make *The Koran* fit company for George Bush, the CIA, the UN Security Council, the Vatican, and the ecumenical movement. Here are the comments on Sura 69:31-32 by the Arabic experts:

"*Spiritual* torture of this world is represented as a physical punishment in the next. The chain . . . represents the desires of this world [although the text said nothing about it] . . . these desires that will assume the

SHAPE of a chain” (that is, it is NOT a chain though the *Holy Koran* said it WAS a chain). The “flames of burning fire” are not really burning Fire at all [“Amen,” said John Paul II and Billy Graham in 2001]; they are the “*heart burnings* of this world.” Sinners “feel the burnings of hell in the failures” they encountered in this life (ibid.) Their “heart burnings [no flesh is burnt at all!!] . . . for his *dear desires* assume the SHAPE of burning Fire.” I.e., no “burning fire” is even there; *it is only the “shape” of a fire.*

So after making a liar out of “Allah and His Messenger” (see below!), the *modern*, Arabic Moslem says that Hell is not even “Hell.” “The fire of Hell” is just “a *rising over the hearts*, showing that it is within the heart of man that the origin of hell-fire lies.” Every sinner’s “hell is thus *within his own heart* in this life” (note 2798 on Sura 104:7–9).

“Allah and His Messenger” immediately pitch the *infidelic* Moslem scholar off a 400-foot minaret and into Hell and correct his blasphemous infidelity with this:

“The day when the enemies of ALLAH are gathered to THE FIRE, they will be formed into groups” (Sura 41:19). “That is the reward of Allah’s enemies—THE FIRE. For them *therein* is the HOME to abide” (Sura 41:28). “When those who disbelieve are brought before THE FIRE . . . they will say . . .” (Sura 46:34). “WE have prepared BURNING FIRE for the disbelievers” (Sura 48:13). “The day when they are driven TO HELL-FIRE with violence.” “*Burn in it!* . . . You are requited only for what you did” (Sura 52:13, 16). “And the wicked are truly in BURNING FIRE” (Sura 82:14). “He will call for perdition, and enter INTO BURNING FIRE” (Sura 84:11–12).

Having a little trouble there, are you, “Allah?” Your own Arabic scholars didn’t really believe *one*

word you said when it was aimed at THEM! And you didn't have enough power to kill *them*?

"Heaven and hell are NOT the names of two *places*, but are really two CONDITIONS" (note 2454 on Sura 57:21). Not in *The Holy Hadith*, they "truly" are not: Vol. I, no. 28, Vol. I, no. 301; Vol. II, no. 161.

You say: "Hey, Ruckman, what are you writing!?! That is the most vicious 'hate speech' I ever saw in print! Who do you think you are, correcting someone else's 'HOLY' Scriptures!???"

Why, you narrow-minded, mid-Victorian, anti-intellectual BIGOT! *Can't you READ?* I corrected nothing. This is a highly accredited Moslem intellectual who spent his lifetime studying *The Koran*; he is correcting his "Holy Scriptures." *I never touched them.* I have FIVE *Korans* right here, and I never changed ONE word in any of them. Shut your mouth, you *Fascist bigot!!*

Here, again, is the *Holy Koran* telling you that its imams and doctors of laws are just religious hypocrites:

"The guilty one would fain redeem himself . . . by no means! Surely it is a *FLAMING FIRE*" (note "surely"; *no metaphor is involved*; Sura 70:11, 15). "WE shall certainly gather them together and the devils, then shall WE bring them AROUND hell on their knees" (Sura 19:68). "WE certainly know best those who deserve most to be BURNED *THEREIN*" (Sura 19:70). "The wicked are truly *IN the burning Fire*" (Sura 82:14). "He will call for perdition and ENTER *INTO burning Fire*" (Sura 84:11-12). "So I warn you of THE FIRE that FLAMES" (Sura 92:14).

That's okay; the Lord Jesus Christ warned you of them in A.D. 32 (Luke 16; Mark 9; Matt. 13), 400 years before *Gabriel sprouted his wings.*

Mohammed said: "Abu Lahab's hands will perish [reference to an Arab who opposed Mohammed] and

he will perish He will BURN IN FIRE giving rise to FLAMES” (Sura 111:1,3).

Historically, he didn't burn in *any* fire. Mohammed was just referring to the fact that he had “heart burn” in this life (footnote 2814)! “You shall be vanquished, and driven together into hell” (Sura 3:11). “Those who disbelieve [Moses, Jesus, Peter, James, John, Paul, et al.], for them are cut out garments of FIRE. Boiling water will be poured over their heads” (Sura 22:19). “The prodigals are companions of THE FIRE . . . and when they contend with one another *IN THE FIRE* . . . those *IN THE FIRE* will say to the guards of hell: Pray to your Lord to lighten our chastisement for a day” (Sura 40:43, 47, 49). “Those who reject THE BOOK [*the scholar correcting it*, for example!] . . . they are dragged into hot water; then *IN THE FIRE* they are BURNED” (Sura 40:70–72). “Those are the companions of THE FIRE; *therein they ABIDE* (Sura 2:81).

Had enough religious *garbage* for one day?

The silly fools who wrote all that nonsense (the Arabic scholars) also claim that Mohammed SAW a literal burning Hell as a burning FIRE, in a place, and he even noted that the *majority of sinners in it were WOMEN* (*Hadith* I, no. 28, 301; II, no 161). It *WAS* a place.

Mohammed's understanding of the New Testament (not any “Gabriel” described in it!) was described by Isaiah in 800 B.C.

“And the book is delivered to him that IS NOT LEARNED, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned” (Isa. 29:12).

“Gabriel's” understanding of the New Testament was described by the same prophet.

“And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that IS LEARNED, saying, Read this, I pray

thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed” (Isa. 29:11).

You see, *The Koran* would never be a threat to anyone who could READ in the UN, because it obviously is just one man talking nonsense to *himself* and then everything he said about Hell was CHANGED after A.D. 1900 to fit “modern man’s” evolutionary socialism and “Soviet Catholicism.” *It is religious bunko.*

I wouldn’t think of saying a thing like that unless I could prove it beyond a reasonable shadow of a doubt.

So here are the Holy Spirit’s comments on *The Koran’s* lunacy. This is what THE BOOK says about Mohammed’s “Hell” (or M. M. Ali’s “Hell”—the two don’t even resemble each other).

A. THE PROPHET: *ISAIAH*

“And the streams thereof shall be turned into PITCH, and the dust thereof into BRIMSTONE, and the land thereof shall become BURNING PITCH. It shall not be quenched night nor day; THE SMOKE thereof shall GO UP FOR EVER: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever” (Isa. 34:9–10).

“For Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is FIRE AND MUCH WOOD; the breath of the LORD, like a STREAM OF BRIMSTONE, DOTHTH KINDLE IT” (Isa. 30:33).

“And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, NEITHER SHALL THEIR FIRE BE QUENCHED; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh” (Isa. 66:24).

B. THE KING OF ISRAEL: *DAVID*

“But the sons of Belial shall be all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken

with hands: But the man that shall touch them must be fenced with iron and the staff of a spear; and THEY SHALL BE UTTERLY BURNED WITH FIRE INT HE SAME PLACE” (2 Sam. 23:6-7).

“Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be CAST INTO THE FIRE; into deep pits, that they rise not up again” (Psa. 140:10). **“Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath overwhelmed me”** (Psa. 55:5).

“The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God” (Psa. 9:17).

“For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption” (Psa. 16:10).

“For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from THE LOWEST HELL” (Psa. 86:13).

“If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in HELL, behold, thou art THERE” (Psa. 139:8).

C. THE BELOVED APOSTLE: *JOHN*

“And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive INTO A LAKE OF FIRE BURNING WITH BRIMSTONE” (Rev. 19:20).

“The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with FIRE AND BRIMSTONE IN THE PRESENCE OF THE HOLY ANGELS, AND IN THE PRESENCE OF THE LAMB:

And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name” (Rev.

14:10-11).

“And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, AND SHALL BE TORMENTED DAY AND NIGHT FOR EVER AND EVER” (Rev. 20:10).

“But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake WHICH BURNETH WITH FIRE AND BRIMSTONE: which is the second death” (Rev. 21:8).

D. THE APOSTLE TO THE GENTILES: *PAUL*

“IN FLAMING FIRE taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ” (2 Thess. 1:8).

“And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness” (2 Thess. 2:11-12).

E. *THE LORD JESUS CHRIST:*

“The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall CAT THEM INTO A FURNACE OF FIRE: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth” (Matt. 13:41-42).

“But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of HELL FIRE” (Matt. 5:22).

“Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, INTO EVER-LASTING FIRE, PREPARED FOR THE DEVIL

AND HIS ANGELS” (Matt. 25:41).

“Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?” (Matt. 23:33). **“Where their worm dieth not, AND THE FIRE IS NOT QUENCHED”** (Mark 9:44).

“And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I AM TORMENTED IN THIS FLAME” (Luke 16:24).

The Koran? A PERFECT BLANK.

It says they have *boiling water* in Hell: *they don't*. They are in chains in Hell: *they are not*. They abide there *permanently*, but they *don't*. In the *Koran* it is a place, but it is only a “condition.” It is *figurative* and metaphorical, but it is *literal*. Not ONE verse in 114 Suras defines the chains, the burning, the flames, the fire, the water, or the location of Hell. Every verse in *The Koran* is *reinterpreted* according to the fancy and whim of some *Hell-bound fool* who is trying to “unscare” himself by revising *The Koran*.

“Hell” is in the **“heart of the earth”** (Matt. 12:40; Jonah 2:2; Isa. 14:15; Num. 16:31–33). Allah was either so unmerciful that he refused to tell Gabriel about it, or else Gabby was so afraid to tell the truth about it he disguised it, or else Mohammed was headed there so fast and furious he couldn't believe his own writings. He didn't know where Hell *was* after he said *he saw it* (*Hadith* I, nos 28 and 301).

The author of the “Holy” (God help you, buddy!) *Koran* was so stupid he could not even tell you the difference between **“hell”** (Hades) and **“Sheol,”** Tartarus and the **“bottomless pit,”** **“the lake of fire”** and **“outer darkness”** (Deut. 32; Jonah 2; Ezek. 30; Luke 16; Matt. 13; 2 Pet. 2; Jude; Rev. 14, and Rev. 20–21).

How stupid can a **“HOLY”** PROPHET be?

Not just “illiterate,” man! Just plain **“S-T-U-P-I-D.”**

When it came to Hell and Paradise, the author (or “authors” if you believe in the “WE” who said they made “Hell”—see Sura 48:13) of *The Koran* was just as blind as a bat when it came to prophecy or life after death. “WE” were just a group of deaf and dumb *mutés*. They didn’t know New Jerusalem was NORTHWARD, they didn’t know WHO was there, and they couldn’t name one inhabitant of the place.

They didn’t know that a *temple* was there; they didn’t know that “elders” and cherubim were there; they didn’t know that hundreds and thousands of saved sinners got there long *before* any “Last Day” ever showed up; they didn’t know who was *in* Jerusalem; nor did they know who would inhabit *the new earth*, who would populate *outer space*, or *how* they would do it.

They did not know what a SOUL looked like before or after death, nor did they know that Jesus Christ preached to dead saints *after* He died or that the Universe has *four dimensions* or how mankind or “nations” get healed AFTER the “Last Day,” or . . . but why go on?

A wilfully *ignorant dummy* is always a *Bible-rejecting sinner*.

At the moment I am writing this, America’s colleges are being stuffed with Bible-rejecting Moslems (all tuition paid for by Bush, Rockefeller, Standard Oil, the CIA, and Bin Laden contacts!) who are trying to prove the tommyrot you’ve been reading, as cited from the “Holy” *Qur’an*, contains *scientific data* about the universe not revealed to monkey men (all “recognized,” modern scientists are evolutionists) until after 1900.

The Koran is a total washout when it comes to any form of *prophecy*: scientific, historical, or doctrinal.

No genuine “prophet” could have written a word

of it. A *prophet* knows where he is going *when* he dies and usually **WHEN** he will depart (2 Tim. 1:12, 4:6; 2 Pet. 1:14; John 5:10–13; Deut. 3:24–29). Mohammed had no more idea about *when* he would depart or *how* he would wind up (see Rom. 8:29; Phil. 3:20–21) for **SURE** (*The Koran's* favorite word: “surely,” “truly,” and “certainly”—meaning “I GUESS”) than John Paul II, Frank Sinatra, Princess Di, FDR, JFK, Nelson Mandela, Fatima, Yassir Arafat, the Secretary of the UN, Mother Teresa, Pope Pius XII, Albert Einstein, Charles Darwin, or Mahatma Gandhi.

CHAPTER 10

International Deception by a Master Deceiver

Way back “behind the scenes” of the Carter-Kuwait-Reagan-Hussein-Bush-Bin Laden political nonsense, guided largely by *drug deals* with Syria and *pipeline deals* with Afghanistan and Vatican “imperialism,” sit the two “Books.” They represent *THREE religions*: one represents professing Christianity, the same one represents orthodox Judaism, and the other represents orthodox Islam.

The “**god of this world**” is a RELIGIOUS leader, which is evident in that he desires *worship* (Isa. 14; Luke 4) in the *religious sense*. But the UN does not recognize him or give him any credit for whatever goes wrong in their efforts to “BRING IN THE KINGDOM” and unite all mankind so that “man’s inhumanity to man, etc.” and to “make the world a better place to . . . etc., blah, blah, blah.”

All kingdom builders are bloody killers.

Your “internal security” in America, since World War II, is entrusted to “do gooders” who want to “protect” you by making you “secure.” By practice this means: gun control laws, arrest without warrants, search and seizure of assets with trial by jury, imprisonment on hearsay, and immediate death on rumor (Waco and Ruby Ridge, for example). It always comes out—*long after the killings*—that government officials, operating *OUTSIDE* the law and *without* Congressional action, have set up little crises like Pearl Harbor, Oklahoma

City, the Lusitania, the Twin Towers, etc., to enforce "internal security."

But according to the Vatican and all Popes (and their "Most Holy Council of Trent"), all orthodox Baptists, Lutherans, Methodists, Presbyterians, and Anglicans are deceived by the Devil; they feel the same way about the Vatican. But no *scholar* on any English revision of the Bible, since 1880, has even *suggested* that the Devil would be interested in attacking *the words* in "the Holy Bible" They attribute all attacks to "mistaken judgment" and lack of education—*lack of information*.

An atheist (the correct term for the euphemism "Humanist") simply believes that Yin is Yang and truth is error and vice versa. So his final authority is his own opinion; he picks "values" for "self-expression" to have "meaningful relationships" with various "sexual orientations." I.e., he is a fornicating whoremonger who thinks he is god.

The Christian faculties at BJU, PCC, Moody, Fuller, Wheaton, BBC, and Liberty University are simply *practical atheists*: their highest authority is *their own crowd*. Ditto Stetson, Dallas, Furman, Baylor, Judson, etc. Satan is never a factor that any of them consider when altering what God SAID, although that is how Satan is introduced in THE BOOK the *first time* he shows up (Gen. 3:1).

The first Arabs who heard Mohammed bragging about an angel, exalting him to the place of God's Chosen, Holy, Apostolic "Messiah" and "Savior" (see pp. 62–63) had some level-headed, common sense, found nowhere today. His contemporaries said simply, 'HE IS DEMON POSSESSED.'

Interesting opinion, don't you think?

"Takes all kinds to make a world," don't it?

After being told, by THE BOOK, that he and all of his Moslem friends (and his enemies) were *sinner*s

who were BORN wrong (Eph. 2:1–6; Psa. 51:5), *under Allah's wrath* (John 3:36)—not His “merciful Beneficence”—Mohammed *pretended* that no sinner could sin against God (Allah) and no man was God's enemy (Sura 4:110–111 and 2:98, footnote 142). This explains why no one has to stay in Hell, because no one sinned against anyone *who lives forever*; they just sinned against *human beings* “for a while.”

A deceived, blinded, fool evolutionist—like any modern Moslem scholar—says, “In reality there can be no enmity between Allah and man” (note 142).

Well, sonny, there “sure as Zam-zam” can be between GOD and man. In a Book written before Allah became a moon god (Psa. 119:89), ole' Gabriel should have seen these words:

“Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is ENMITY WITH GOD? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God” (James 4:4).

“For if, when we WERE ENEMIES, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life” (Rom. 5:10).

“Because the carnal mind is ENMITY AGAINST GOD: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be” (Rom. 8:7).

“And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby” (Eph. 2:16).

“He is our Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and rist is he” (Deut. 32:4).

“He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God” (John 8:47).

“To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ear is uncircumcised,

and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it” (Jer. 6:10).

The old, carnal, fleshy fornicator just willfully *rejected light*. Mohammed had the same old problem that more than 4,000,000,000 sinners have had since Noah’s flood: he was living like the devil while putting up a pious front by blabbering about a god he never met, saw, spoke with, or knew. Today, he has more than 400,000,000 followers *just like him* and in the *same mess*: “like produces like” (Gen. 1:11, 24). There are several million more “on the way.”

Now! Ready to face it yet? Ready to deal with the problem yet? *Am I deceived* when I make such statements as you find in this book? *According to whom?* When I label Mohammed as a stupid, deceived, illiterate, epileptic, murderous, fornicating, chronic LIAR, am I telling the truth or *am I deceived?* *Who* deceived me? The Devil? *Which devil?* According to *whom?*

Are you sure my problem is not just “ignorance” (lack of information)? To what information do you have access *that I don’t?* I have access to the *Arabic authorities* who *teach* Arabic and claim to know the *intent* of the original author of the *Arabic Koran*.

And you have *what?*

You have access to nothing to which I either don’t have access or (thanks to modern “computer data information”) couldn’t get my hands on in less than twenty-four hours.

Was Mohammed deceived? *By whom?* Was *Jesus Christ* deceived (along with all of His eyewitness biographers: Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John)? Who tricked Him? Gabriel? “Ruckman?” Do *you* want to be deceived? Everyone in 2 Thessalonians 2:8–12 did and that would include more than 3,000,000,000 sinners since 1900. The educated, religious scholars of Ezekiel’s day wanted to be deceived, SO GOD DID

THE JOB FOR THEM (read Ezek. 14:1–11).

The Lord God of that BOOK did *that* after commanding them: **“Let no man deceive you,” “be not deceived,”** and **“Let no man deceive himself.”**

Remarkable, isn't it?

And you still can't CHOOSE? You can't speak out plainly and honestly?

I can, and will, apply my “thesis” to *any* human being—alive or dead since 4000 B.C. “Here goes!”

If Jesus Christ was not *exactly* whom (and what) He claimed to be in Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John—see for example, Matthew 11:27, 14:33, and John 20:28—and whom the apostles *took Him to be* (John 20:28; Acts 4:12, 20:28; Col. 1:15; Eph. 1:23; 1 John 5:20), then He was, *without a doubt*, just one more *demon-possessed false prophet* just like Adolph Hitler, Rasputin, Mohammed, Buddha, Gandhi, Alexander the Great, Al Capone, or Ivan the Terrible.

Amen and amen!

Any egomaniacal fool who would dare say (publicly) **“I am THE TRUTH”** and **“No man cometh unto the Father but by ME,”** and **“before Abraham was, I AM,”** when it wasn't *true*, ought to be crucified or stoned to death, in Bible times. Nowadays, he should be confined to a funny farm. Was He what and who He claimed to be, or was he *not*? Well, He *was* or He *wasn't*; that is the long and short of it, both ends and the middle. Ditto Mohammed. *What you think about those matters is immaterial.*

Both prophets *founded a religion*; their followers claimed that *both of them* were pure and sinless and could intercede for sinners as “Saviors” and “Messiahs”; *both of them* claimed they could purify sinners and “bring them to perfection” (see p. 50); and *both of them* said they came to set up a kingdom which some day would take over the earth (Luke 1:31–33; Isa. 9:6–7; Matt. 25:30–39; Zech. 14).

One of them had to be lying like a deflated air mattress.

Which one was it?

1. Was it *Jesus Christ*, who lied like Slick Willie?
2. No! it was *Mohammed*, who lied like a Persian rug.
3. No! they *both* lied. Don't believe either of them!
4. No! they *partly* told *part* of the truth, and they both, *partly*, lied about *some* of the truth.

Okay, now YOU are the only infallible authority for truth left, aren't you? You decide what they said that was true and what they said that was false. That is exactly how the faculties and staffs of every secular college and university on this globe treat the matter; ditto all recognized Christian theological seminaries: Dallas, Grace, Fort Worth, Denver, Chicago, Louisville, New Orleans, San Francisco, Los Angeles, Bob Jones, Tennessee Temple, PCC, and Liberty University.

You want to be *deceived*? Help yourself; 5,000 faculty members are ready to take your tuition money to assist you in "reaching your goal." Wanna religion where God wouldn't dare make you pay for your sins against Him *forever*? Help yo' self; you is free, white (or black!), and twenty-one!" Wanna "Holy" Book where God doesn't dare wipe out 188 nations in the UN? Getcha one; they are a dime a dozen or free. Wanna get you a *religious* Book that supports *evolution* and believes in man being the "measure of all things?" *There are at least 4,000,000 in the Library of Congress.*

Only ONE BOOK will stand in your way and *insult you* and *infuriate you* every time you take a *positive view* of yourself and your fellow sinners. *It is not The Koran.* It is *THE BOOK* that you must get rid of in order to sleep with a clear conscience about man's "glorious future" and your own "glorious future."

Better get rid of it. The UN already has.

From what I have observed in eighty-one years of living as a dance band drummer, a truck farmer, a Bible teacher, a lifeguard, a disc jockey, a Baptist pastor, an artist, an army officer, a bartender, and a Ph.D. (with ten children, fourteen grandchildren, 400 students and 600 church members) is:

THE ONE ESSENTIAL REQUIREMENT FOR ANY SINNER TO BE DECEIVED IS TO REJECT THE HISTORICAL ACCOUNT OF SINNERS AS GIVEN IN A BOOK THAT PROFESSES TO BE MADE UP OF WORDS THAT AN ALMIGHTY CREATOR SPOKE BEFORE THEY WERE WRITTEN (2 Pet. 1:20–21; 2 Tim. 3:15–16; Psa. 138:2; John 8:40–45; Jer. 23; and Psa. 119).

Totally unlike *The Koran*, this Book takes 1,500 years to write, requires *forty-two authors* handling the pen (on three different continents), and is authenticated and confirmed by a Man that you could not keep buried *after He died*; twenty-seven books in this Book were given by HIM *after He died* (1 Cor. 15)

I gather from these eyewitnessed *facts* that an invisible deceiver must be somewhere (Rev. 12:9) who had to show up before the Book showed up (Isa. 14:12–16). After aspiring to be “**like the most High**” he set out to create a *counterfeit history* in religious books that would *DENY the words* found in the original BOOK, and these religious books would be called “*holy scriptures*,” although they would *deny* what was in the BOOK that the Almighty said HE WROTE.

“Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, AND A BOOK OF REMEMBRANCE WAS WRITTEN BEFORE HIM FOR THEM THAT FEARED THE LORD, and that thought upon his name” (Mal. 3:16).

“And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever

hath sinned against me, him will I blot OUT OF MY BOOK” (Exod. 32:33).

“It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: THE WORDS that I speak unto you, THEY ARE SPIRIT, AND THEY ARE LIFE” (John 6:63).

“Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: IF IT WERE NOT SO, I WOULD HAVE TOLD YOU. I go to prepare a place for you.

And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also” (John 14:1–3).

“For I testify unto every man that heareth the WORDS OF THE PROPHECY OF THIS BOOK, if any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues THAT ARE WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK: And if any man shall take away from THE WORDS OF THE BOOK OF THIS PROPHECY, God shall take away his part out of THE BOOK OF LIFE, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written IN THIS BOOK.

He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen” (Rev. 22:18–21).

God also allowed *false scribes* (Jer. 8:8–10; 23, 38, and Ezek. 13:6–8) to produce an *imaginary religious history* (see *I in 23,000,000*, Bible Baptist Bookstore, 2001) in several dozen “holy” books. But all of these Satanic counterfeits bear the same mark. They begin with positive thinking (“**Yea, hath God said?**”) and teach *spiritual evolution* via sacraments or *good works* while carefully **AVOIDING** any *historical prophecies* that deal in detail with anything beyond the time of their writing.

The Author of the Book (unlike Mohammed or

“Gabriel”) puts an acid test on every religious prophet, ulama, imam, hafiz, shaman, witch doctor, nun, priest, monk, whirling dervish, Pope, preacher, and “holy man” from Cain to Arafat. It is found in Isaiah 41:21–24, 44:6–7, and 45:21. *Not one intellectual scholar from any branch of research on earth has ever “taken God on” when those propositions were given to him.*

(Nostradamus and Mother Shipley took “a stab at it,” but everything they wrote, like Mohammed spoke, had to be “diddled” with to “make it fit.” The few times Nostradamus “hit it on the head” was when he was studying THE BOOK.)

It is at this point (Isa. 41–45) that *The Koran*, the *Shastas*, *Puranas*, *Analects*, *Vedas*, *Sutras*, *Zendavesta*, *Tripitaka*, *Bhagavad-Gita*, *Book of Mormon*, and the *Papal “Encyclicals”* becomes useless, or worse than useless.

The One who produced THE BOOK that you are going to have to discard, sooner or later, put *two stamps* on it that you can never explain logically with any amount of education or scientific equipment. One is *historical prophecies on a mathematical scale* of “statistical probability,” and the other is “the Law of Exclusiveness,” which means that the Author of the BOOK deliberately *discriminates* (on the basis of absolute Omniscience) AGAINST individuals, races, nations, planets, “life styles,” ethical standards, and even books, food, and clothing.

That is what Mohammed tried to copy when he invented a non-existent “*Koran*”—*after the genuine article had been in circulation for five centuries.*

The trouble with the Deity that produced THE BOOK is that He entered history. Man’s history should not contain any record of his CREATOR actually *showing up*, here, “in person.” “God” must always remain a mythological, illusory, “idea,” pictured in various ways by various peoples. “God” wouldn’t dare show up as a

MAN in anyone's "sacred scriptures"; if someone pretended that He did they must be ultra careful not to *name the people* who saw Him or *dealt with Him* or record anything He PROPHESED *about any future historical event*. All witnesses write such utterances down *AFTER the events take place* (see any list of "prophecies" supposedly spoken by Greek gods, Roman gods, Chinese gods, Babylonian gods, etc.).

You see, if the real Creator of this earth actually *showed up*, here on this earth, *and lived here*, after TELLING HIS CREATURES HOW THEY *SHOULD LIVE* (!!!), He would be in competition with fallen sinners who could not possibly match Him in their "lifestyles," no matter how moral they were. The commandments in His BOOK are plainly for *absolute sinless perfection*: the Decalogue, followed by "**be ye HOLY**" and "**be ye PERFECT**," and then two dozen statements declaring that *no man* could meet those requirements and no man ever did—unless! *Unless the Creator Himself showed up and fulfilled them*.

"And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: GOD WAS MANIFEST IN THE FLESH, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory" (1 Tim. 3:16).

"And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: I AM HE THAT LIVETH, AND WAS DEAD; AND, BEHOLD, I AM ALIVE FOR EVERMORE, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death" (Rev. 1:17-18).

"Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, GOD WITH US" (Matt. 1:23).

There is the "pig in the poke" (Southern: circa

1800)! It reveals *GOD'S RIGHTEOUSNESS* instead of Allah's righteousness, the Pope's righteousness, Gabriel's righteousness, Mohammed's righteousness, Buddha's eight-fold path, or Catholicism's "state of Grace." If John 1:1–9; Revelation 1:8; Hebrews 1; and Psalm 2:6–7 are the truth, *THE BOOK* is the *death warrant* of this world. If Romans 3:21–24 and 10:1–4; 2 Corinthians 5; and Hebrews 10:12–16 actually took place then one *BOOK*, and one *BOOK* only, is the *doom of the human race*: every adult human being since A.D. 33.

If God actually showed up *as a human being* (Matt. 1:23; Luke 1:32), it would put *HIS ethical standards* and *His holiness* and *His power* and *His love* and *His WRATH* right "smack dab" in front of His creation so that not one of them ever again could say that He didn't believe in God's ethical requirements or that he could *work his way to any "Paradise" by any means whatsoever*.

As Jesus said: **"They have no cloak."** *They are as naked as Adam* (John 15:22–24).

If *THE BOOK* told the truth it would mean that Genesis 1–3 was *history* (not a "myth") and that would destroy somewhere around 5,000,000,000 adults since A.D. 33, for *all of them trusted their own righteousness* to justify *their own sins*—all of them but the ones who believed the account and took *GOD HIMSELF* (2 Cor. 5:20–21) as their payment.

"For he hath made him TO BE SIN FOR US, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God IN HIM" (2 Cor. 5:21).

"Allah" payed "nobody nothin'." *He wouldn't die for his daughter-in-law* if he had one.

In the *BOOK*, one Man kicked the dirt off Himself. It certainly wasn't Mohammed or Buddha. All of the world's great religious leaders were "put to bed with a shovel" (or a box made of something that came

from *material* you could shovel). ONE BOOK says that ONE of them *didn't* stay "in bed." *He got up.* So THAT is the BOOK that will have to be *discarded* if you are a "do gooder."

It is your death warrant.

Of course if it did *not* happen—although 500 eyewitnesses said it *did*—then all sinners still have a "**cloak**" for their sins (John 15:21–25) and can go right on "playing church" just like they thought they were "religious" (Ramadan, the Sabbath, water baptisms, Easter, Hail Mary, the Shahada, Prajna, Samadhi, Affirmative Action, Mecca, Rome, Jerusalem, the rosary, the Golden Rule, the "tax for the poor," prayer five times a day, "ZAKAT," pilgrimages, beads, prayer mats, Yoga, Karma, etc., etc.

Mohammed's only *hope* of working his way into Paradise and "evolving to perfection" (see p.163) *is to get rid of an historical record by 500 eyewitnesses.* And that is the *only hope* that 188 nations in the UN have in 2003 of ever following him or anyone like him. *You must abandon THE BOOK.*

I will give you *your orders*, and you will *obey them*, and so will any lost man on earth have to obey them who rejects 1 Timothy 3:16 or 2 Corinthians 5:21 or Hebrews 10:8–12 as HISTORY. Here are your orders!

Work your way upward to "whatever"—"beautiful island of somewhere, etc." Pull yourself up by your own bootstraps by adopting some religion—*any religion*—or if you prefer to do like Mohammed did, *invent* your own religion. *Pretend* that your Creator did nothing in *history* to get you to Paradise: you did it. Or *pretend* that you and He did it together because He wasn't able to do it without YOUR help! Those are your orders: "*move out*"!

The source of deception is God *Himself* (2 Thess. 2:11; John 12:40; Rom. 11:8, 10).

God does it by simply acting in accordance with His own nature: *sinless holiness*. This, alone, is enough to make every sinner on earth DOUBT what He says.

“For MY THOUGHTS are not YOUR THOUGHTS, neither are YOUR WAYS MY WAYS, saith the LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are MY WAYS higher than YOUR WAYS, and MY THOUGHTS than YOUR THOUGHTS” (Isa. 55:8–9).

Almighty God (far above “Allah” the moon god) deceives by *telling the truth* and *recording the truth* (Isa. 55:8, 48:5–13, 45:4–7, 11, 12–18, 21; Matt. 5:8, 24:35; Acts 15:18).

The truth is bound to mess up 90 percent of any race or nation in any generation in six millennia, for *the TRUTH is always 75 percent NEGATIVE*. That kind of an *historical* account will destroy every self-righteous sinner, for all self-righteous sinners (like Mohammed and Buddha) think **POSITIVELY** about *their own future* and *mankind’s future*: see any history written by any historian since 3000 B.C.

That is the “power of positive thinking,” with the first “YES” in the Book recorded as spoken by *Satan* (“**Yea,**” Gen. 3:1).

The counter is what Paul called **“The gospel of the grace of God”** (Acts 20:24; Gal. 1:8–9; 1 Cor. 15:3–4). It says that Christ **DIED** (*negative*), that He died for our **SINS** (*negative*), that He was **BURIED** (*negative*), and the He **ROSE** (*positive*) from the dead: *75 percent negative*. The same Book says that Mohammed (and Buddha and every Humanist on earth) was Anathema (Gal. 1): **“accursed.”**

The wrath of God was on both sinners from birth (Eph. 2) to death (John 3:36), if **THE BOOK** told the truth.

Now! Is *that* enough to make you drop the Book? If not, what further can I say to make you get rid of it?

Isn't that negative enough and "judgmental" enough and "hate filled" enough to make you drop it?

I'll give you 2,000 *more verses* if you need a little "prompting."

Was Paul *deceived* when he wrote 1 Corinthians 15:1–4 and Galatians 1:8–9? Okay, then, was *Mohammed* deceived when he rejected both passages and never preached "**the gospel of the grace of God**" a day in his life?

"One more time with feeling, baby" ("Hit me again, I'm still breathin'!") *Who is deceiving whom?* Take your pick. *I could be deceived.* But maybe the sucker was an old raghead out on the desert—a carnal, fleshy, illiterate, epileptic, *fornicating polygamist* who foamed at the mouth like a camel, had hallucinations, and drank camel urine (*The Hadith: Vol. I, no 234*) to stimulate his gonads.

Take your pick. "It's a free country, etc."

But "the trouble of it is" (Southern, circa 1800) the selectivity of God goes far beyond merely *destroying the minds of positive thinking "one-world do-gooders."* To completely *seal the damnation of these self-righteous, religious people,* He does just what He knows will "turn them off" *permanently.* He selects *ONE MAN* in history to return to one *planet* in the solar system, and this one *Man* comes from one *race* and returns to one *hill,* on one *city,* in one *country,* to the *exclusion of all other cities* (Rome, New York, Moscow, Medina, Mecca, etc.), all other *races* (Asiatic, European, American, or African), all other *countries* (all 188 in the UN), and all other *religious leaders* (Buddha, Lao Tse, Confucious, Zoroaster, Mohammed, Moses, Buddha, Gandhi, et al.). That man then picks up a "rod of iron" and establishes a 1,000-year **MILITARY DICTATORSHIP!**

That is a quadruple "no-no" to all the religions represented in the UN. *God Almighty wouldn't dare do*

a thing like that! Think how many “good men of good will” that would *offend* and cause to *stumble!* No, no, no! Ten thousand times no! *That formula is NEGATIVE.* That *can't* be the “kingdom” that all of us “one world do gooders” have been working so hard to bring in! “My God! Noo-o-o-o-o-o!”

But that doesn't end the selectivity. THE BOOK says that God will take *this same man* as His own appointed “chosen One” (instead of Allah) and make Him a *Saviour* (instead of Allah) and then promote Him until He becomes the *JUDGE of the personal lives*, words, and THOUGHTS of every human being that showed up on this planet, *including Mohammed.*

“Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness BY THAT MAN WHOM HE HATH ORDAINED; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, IN THAT HE RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD” (Acts 17:31).

“So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God” (Rom. 14:12).

“Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, AND GIVEN HIM A NAME WHICH IS ABOVE EVERY NAME: That at the NAME OF JESUS every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth” (Phil. 2:9–10).

“In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men BY JESUS CHRIST according to my gospel” (Rom. 2:16).

God said that Jesus Christ, *alone*, was qualified to judge Mohammed and *all of his followers*, including his “god,” Allah, for “Allah” never qualified to judge ANY MAN *since he never knew what it was like to be a man.* God did (John 1). “Allah” didn't love any Moslem enough to take his place under the wrath of God poured out on sin (John 3:14–16; 2 Cor. 5:21; Isa. 53; Rom. 5; Col. 1:20; 1 Pet. 3:18).

Those are the parts of the Bible that “Allah” had

to get rid of when he commissioned a 600-winged angel to *hypnotize a fornicating camel jockey*.

Every Moslem in America—especially the nice, sweet, pious, devout, tolerant, religious ones—had to throw out *four eyewitnesses* to the crucifixion, as history, and *500 eyewitnesses* to the resurrection, as *history*. Every Moslem in the United States Armed Forces must believe that only *Mohammed* told the truth; *that is, The Koran*.

That is “ISLAM” in the raw. That is ISLAM *whenever it appears on this planet*. It declares that Matthew, Mark, Peter, James, Jude, Luke, John, Isaiah, David, and Moses were a pack of DECEIVED LIARS.

Want some truth, do you?

The biographers of Mohammed who examined his life, *without fear of being assassinated if they told the truth*, recorded that “he often had severe headaches and *feverish convulsions* in which he fell to the ground like a *drunken man* and snored like a *camel*.”

Further “light”: “He had *epileptic fits* and violent convulsions, *growled like a camel* and streamed with perspiration while *foaming at the mouth*.”

Further! “He was liable to *fantastic HALLUCINATIONS*” [like 600-winged angels and people getting boiling water poured on them in Hell, etc.). “As he grew older he *degenerated*. He was *slave* of SENSUAL PASSION.” (What? Not a “slave” of “Allah”!?)

A little more light: “His favorite wife said the prophet loved three things.” *Not one of them was the Koran or Allah or Paradise*. They were “*women, perfumes, and food . . . his sensuality grew with his years*.” I.e., He gradually “evolved up” from a pure, sinless birth to “PERFECTION” (see p. 50. *I overstated nothing*).

As a typical *depraved egomaniac*, this “slob”—that is what my generation (1920–1940) would have called him—confessed “I am the nearest to Jesus Christ

both as to the beginning and the end.”

The real, historical Mohammed was simply a *self-conceited fleshpot* who dugged a pit for his followers and then fell in it himself: **“Haggion. Selah.”** Psalm 9:16!

He *pretended* that Jesus Christ’s biographers all made a “god” out of Him after He disappeared to die somewhere. (*The Hadith* has Christ “raptured.”) Then he put *himself* into Christ’s shoes, and since they didn’t fit him any better than Joshua’s shoes would fit Balaam, he *invented* an imaginary “Christ” to whom he could be *equal*: this “Christ” *never existed anywhere in the New Testament.*

Having gotten away with the charade, without claiming divinity himself as a “super human”—except where he made your obedience to HIM a condition for YOUR salvation!!!—he died like Lucky Luciano or Mother Teresa or Gandhi (who declared before he died: “all is DARKNESS!”) or any other poor, blind, lost, depraved sinner.

His followers used him as a “role model” to spread torture, slavery, concubinage, killing, lying, assassination, taxing, polygamy, and mutilating dead bodies to the ends of the earth. *They are still doing it where they can get away with it.*

“Salvation is of the Jews” (Jesus Christ, John 4:22). In *that* matter, God’s *selectivity* automatically excludes *all* Moslems, *all* Arabs and *all* Buddhists; right along with *all* Catholics, *all* Asiatics, *all* Africans, *all* Humanists, *all* evolutionists, *all* Protestants, and *all* Caucasians.

You say, “I don’t believe it.” *So what?* Who cares if you DID or you DIDN’T?

“Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob. Let them bring them forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things, what they

be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you" (Isa. 41:21–24).

That was your Creator speaking, if Isaiah told the truth. Call *him* a liar and get yourself "off the hook." As I said before: "GET RID OF *THE BOOK*." All you need to do is get rid of *ONE Book*. Help yourself; get on the "broad way."

It is this racial, national, religious, and spiritual SELECTIVITY that will eventually destroy the United States, the EEC, the UN, and *all of their associates*, for the very *basic root* idea behind such sterile, impotent, *useless* coalitions as the League of Nations, the Holy Roman Empire, the Grand Alliance, etc., are "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity" and "*equal* justice for all since all are *equal*."

The *basic root premise* is just as FALSE as Darwin's *Origin of the Species*, Karl Marx's *Manifesto*, or the Decrees of the Council of Trent. It is POSITIVE. THE BOOK is *negative*: every dispensation in it ends in *degeneration* and *apostasy*, including the Church Age (A.D. 33–A.D.2003) and the Millennium A.D. 2003–3000 plus.

No nation in the UN could tolerate the word "SALVATION" (whether applicable to spiritual delivery or economic delivery or physical delivery) coming from *ONE RACE* of people, via *ONE HUMAN BEING*. That would be absolutely "verbotten" in any "Security Council" meeting where Russia, England, Red China, the Vatican, the United States, and Germany were trying to "save" *anyone* from *anything*.

“**Salvation,**” in THE BOOK, is given to the nation to which God gave His “**oracles**” (what He said). “**Salvation is of the JEWS**” (John 4:22) because of Romans 3:1–2.

All Catholics and Moslems have been disqualified at the start without even a “trial run.”

None of them have any business in Bethlehem or Jerusalem.

This means the UN has to get rid of ONE BOOK.

The UN is “stuffed to the gills” with *Catholics* and *Moslems*.

None of them have any business being in Nazereth or the Gaza Strip.

So what you actually have, in downtown New York, is no such childish things as “bombing” Twin Towers or demolishing “Trade Centers,” etc. What you have, in reality, is a *thermonuclear bomb* planted under the *rostrum* of the Secretary General of the UN. It was not planted by some raghead who wanted to be worshipped as a martyr. It was not planted by Arafat or any of his “bosom buddies” in the Arab League, the Moslem Brotherhood, the Al Fatah, the El Fedayeen, the Hamas, the Hizbullah, or the PLO. Nor did Bush or the CIA or the FBI give you a setup like Clinton and Reno gave you in Oklahoma City and Waco.

No! This thermonuclear device was planted by the One who *planted the heavens and the earth* and placed man on it (Isa. 40–46). And He planted it after showing it to all 188 nations in the UN via *1,500,000,000 copies in 600 languages, including 1,000,000,000 in the universal language of the UN.*

The biggest job the UN has right now is “How to get rid of that Book?” *The Book is 75 percent NEGATIVE:* see Genesis 3, 4, 6, 11; Exodus 1–15, 32–34; Leviticus 26; Numbers 1–21; Deuteronomy 28–32; Joshua 1–9; Judges 1–21; Ruth 1; 1 Samuel; 2 Samuel 12–18; 1 Kings, 2 Kings, Job 1–41; Psalms 22, 50, 52,

75, 79, 83, 88; Isaiah 1–6, 8; etc., etc.

It goes without saying that while you are getting rid of the Book you will be forced, by circumstances, to get rid of all those who *believe it* and those who *buy or sell it or distribute it or recommend it*. You won't have to fool with *The Koran*. It is not that important and never has been, or ever will be, *because it is not connected with HISTORY*. It is "The Arabian Nights, starring Abdul the Bull-bull Amir."

Anyone who studies the life and works of Mao Tse-tung, Fidel Castro, Benito Mussolini, Genghis Khan, Adolph Hitler, and the Ayatollah Khomeini can spot a demon-possessed egotist when he shows up.

Everyone of these egomaniacs considered himself to be the great "I AM," *representing his own people* as THEIR final authority. Hitler, Charlemagne, Alexander the Great, Caesar, Genghis Khan, Tamerlane, and Napoleon (all military leaders just like Mohammed) went a little further. Not content with stopping as lords over their own people, EXACTLY AS JESUS CHRIST PROFESSED TO BE (Luke 1:31–33; Matt. 11:27; John 13:13; Acts 4:12, 2:36), they further fancied their destiny was to "lord it over" ALL PEOPLES; exactly as Jesus Christ professed to (Phil. 2:6–11; John 10:30, 8:58, 5:22; Acts 17:31).

Mohammed was nothing unusual; he wasn't even original. He was just simply a military dictator who wanted to run the world, so he *invented* him a religious alibi for killing people till they all submitted (ISLAM: "submission") to HIM. (You coat the pill with a little "holy" sugar—that is, give the sucker the gas before the operation—and attach "GOD" to it; that makes it more authoritative.)

What jackass couldn't see through a religious crook like that?

The Pope adopted "HOLY FATHER" so you would confuse him with God. (See John 17:11.) Did

you do it? Nine hundred million fools did!

Mohammed adopted the term “HIS APOSTLE” and “HIS MESSENGER” so you would think that God (“Allah”) was backing him up; backing him up to take over all of Arabia and, eventually (*Hadith*, V:716), the entire UN. Gabriel “told him” that the whole world belonged to HIM and Allah (*Hadith*, IV:392). See the pious “association”? You pretend it is there to give weight to your own EGOMANIACAL, DEMONIC SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS.

Thus, after saying “all nations are the same,” you are told that ONE has been “chosen” above the rest of them. This way you can say that Islam is an INTERNATIONAL RELIGION (see *The Holy Hadith*, Vol. 4 no 392; Sura 48:28, footnote no 2323) for all of the United Nations (Sura 2:214, note 273) while Judaism and Christianity are not for “everyone.”

Then—and brother! you talk about demented LIARS!—you are told that an Arabic book, written in Arabic, is so complex and “supernatural” that no one on earth can understand it unless they are an ARABIC MOSLEM, trained by Moslem scholars! That is “international,” is it? If it is, you are just as dopey as Daffy Duck. The Holy Bible was made “understandable” to more than 600 different nations or peoples, and understanding it (according to what it said: Luke 24:45; John 15:13–15; Gen. 40:8; Dan. 2:28,30) lay between the Author and the individual.

And the *Koran* is an *advance* on that setup?

That is Islam: a lie based on a lie by a liar whose final authority was a JOKE. Islam was invented so that 188 nations would be ruled by one Arabian authority *that none of them could understand or even read*. Guess who would do it for them? You get one guess!

Accept their authority (“submit” to it: Islam) OR GET ASSASSINATED.

That was Islam in A.D. 700

That is Islam NOW.

Any Moslem who pretends he doesn't know *that* has to be living *outside a Moslem Church-State nation*. And even there he had better be careful. His "brethren" can reach him and kill him there, if he doesn't take that view or if he "spills the beans" and lets another country know what Islam really is. We know what it is.

It, as Catholicism, is a first-class, religious *fraud* based on man's unregenerate nature.

And best of all, *The "Noble" Koran* makes it clear that any Bible-rejecting, Christ-denying, Hell-bound, unregenerate son of Adam can become "like God" if he just *evolves* enough by *working at it*. Such a book is no threat to *any nation* in the UN, for it appeals to the *Adamic nature* in all self-righteous "do gooders," even if they do not agree with the rest of its contents.

But when you finally get rid of *THE BOOK*, then you will find yourself adrift, floating on a ten-foot raft in the eye of a typhoon, with center winds of 400 mph. You will have dumped the only *BOOK* ever written that could discern "**the thoughts and intents of the heart**" (Heb. 4:12-13) while you were reading it. Its Author claimed that it would be a "light to your pathway" and a "lamp to your feet" (Psa. 119:105). Without it you will walk the exact path that billions have walked before you. It is called "the broad way," and it has "**many**" on it (Matt. 7:13-15, 24:5, 10-12). It is the *RELIGIOUS WAY OF GOOD WORKS* (Eph. 2:8; Rom. 3:20-28).

It is the "**way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death**" (Prov. 14:12). Israel took it in A.D. 33 (John 19:15; Matt. 27:25) and experienced (Rom. 11:8-9, 22) the results (1 Thess. 2:15-16).

Don't believe a word I said. "Let no man deceive you."

Check it out in *THE BOOK*.

As the UN heads into *total destruction* (Isa. 24, 63; Joel 3; Zeph. 3; Mal. 4; Jer. 25, etc.), they must switch off **“the light of the world”** (John 8:12, 1:4–9) in order to operate by their own man-made, depraved, substitute “light sources”: i.e., *The Koran*, the Holy “Sacraments,” Ramadan and the holy feasts, the Vatican “See” and the Holy City, the “Rosary” and the Ten Commandments, the Golden Rule and the Sermon on the Mount, ESP and Yoga, the Puranas and the Vedas, the Tripitaka and the witch doctor, the shamans and the imams, the priests and bishops, the Popes and “ulmas,” the holy men and “Prajna,” the “Our Father” and the “Hail Mary,” and a stinking pile of philosophical garbage from Einstein, Darwin, Hawking, Planck, Huxley, Shaw, Marx, Freud, Glasser, Sartre, the ACLU, FEMA, NEA, CIA, FBI, EPA, UNESCO, and *Daffy Duck* and *Dizzy Dean*.

All fig-leaf (Adam and Eve) killers (Cain) make the same mistakes: *they are all positive thinkers*. THE BOOK IS NEGATIVE. Note!!

“Thou shalt NOT commit adultery.”

“Thou shalt NOT bear false witness.”

“Thou shalt NOT steal.”

“NOT of works lest any man should boast.”

“NOT by works of righteousness which we have done.”

“To him that worketh NOT . . . HIS faith is counted for righteousness.”

“By the works of the law shall NO flesh be justified.”

“Thou shalt NOT covet.”

Christ DIED, and He died for SINS, and He was BURIED before He ever “arose.”

Every Moslem in the UN *rejected that “gospel of the grace of God”* for the simple reason that it was 75 percent *NEGATIVE*. He would not take his own place **“among the transgressors”** *with Jesus Christ* (Isa.

53:9) because he fancied *he was too GOOD to keep company with thieves* (Matt. 27:38).

This is another reason why the UN, in unison with all “religions,” must eventually GET RID OF *THE BOOK*.

On the 13th day of March of 2002, the UN officially went on record as taking the *pro-terrorist*, anti-Semitic, anti-biblical position of *Mohammed* and his 600-winged angel. At a motion presented by an *American* (under Bush’s orders), the UN voted to give the rest of the Promised Land, *promised to Israel* (Gen. 15; Psa. 105; Isa. 24:1–5) to “ALLAH,” courtesy of Standard Oil, the CIA, and Rockefeller!

Having already taken 75 percent of the Promised Land from its owner (Churchill in Cairo in 1921; see *ISRAEL: A Deadly Piece of Dirt*, 2001, p. 267), they now gave away *half of what had been left*, making the homeland of Israel, promised to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob (Gen. 15:17–21; Num. 24:2–9; Psa. 105:8–11; Isa. 34:8; Ezek. 37; Jer. 33) a Church-State for five Moslem *terrorist organizations*, ON THEIR DEMAND. They had demanded that this be done, *or they would kill every Jew in Palestine*.

The UN surrendered without firing a shot in defense of any Jew; not one nation in 188 nations dared even to sign a military alliance with Israel. Bush was so frightened he couldn’t even obey Congress after they told him (and Slick Willie), back in 1997, to move the American embassy from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem.

He didn’t dare. The American eagle has “*metamorphosised*” into A *CHICKEN*.

His “terrorists” (on which he supposedly had declared “war”) simply continued to practice terrorism at an *accelerated rate*, knowing that Bush’s hands and feet were as solidly handcuffed and chained as any “in subordinate” prisoner in a *maximum slammer*. Bush *surrendered* to the terrorists *in less than six months*

after “Twin Towers.” He gave them what they had been demanding *since 1948*.

As far as I know, this is the first time in the history of mankind that *two things* have been produced out of thin air by news media propaganda ALONE.

The first is that all lands *conquered* by a *conquering nation*, after that nation had been attacked by the armies of those land (say Hitler conquering Poland, France, Belgium, Holland, and the Balkans), are to be RETURNED to the *attacker* after he has *lost!* That is Romania, Yugoslavia, Poland, France, Holland, and Belgium, should be returned to *Hitler* since he *lost* the war!

When did you ever hear of a LOSER dictating peace terms to a “winner” after the loser had ATTACKED the winner? (1948: *five* Moslem armies! In 1967: *four* Moslem armies!) The UN took that ridiculous position.

That was the “protocol” established in downtown New York by the Twin Towers, in the UN building. *It absolutely defies man’s SANITY*. It is so awesome the mind cannot even visualize it, but that is what took place, and it taking place NOW. Nothing like it shows up in *any* war histories or histories of peace treaties anywhere on this earth. It is solely a unique, twenty-first century, *news media production* produced (abstractly) by people writing and reporting “news” who, obviously, were so INSANE they couldn’t handle any problem that a normal person with an IQ of 90 could handle.

The second astounding “virtual reality charade” that came out of the UN meetings in “death city” (NYP term for New York) and “STUPID City” (terminology used by public school teachers in New York in the 1960s) was granting *seven terrorist organizations* permission to set up a *Moslem Church-State*—all Moslem “republics” in the Middle East are Moslem Church-

States—in a country *that never had been a “State” in 6,000 years except when it was a Jewish State with Jewish kings (1 and 2 Kings), a Jewish population with a Jewish language, a Jewish culture, and a Jewish worship center in a Jewish capitol (1 Kings 1–9).*

“Awesome” is not the word for it. Not even “fantastic” will do. This ridiculous idea did not come from *The Koran* or the *Bible*. It came from the minds of *Egyptian terrorists* (Nassar founded the PLO in Egypt, not Palestine, and the one who took it over was an *Egyptian*, in 1969—Yassir Arafat), backed up by Syrian, Iranian, and Trans-Jordanian terrorists, 95 percent of whom were *not* born in Palestine or *raised* there. The “refugees” that the oil Sheiks used as propaganda for sixty years—without giving them a dime!—grew from 1,000,000 to 4,000,000 between 1950 and 2001.

Every news media outlet in America and Europe pretended all 4,000,000 Moslems were “Palestinians.” They did this with a BOOK telling them that all “Palestinians” were *CANAANITES* in 1800 B.C. (Gen. 10, 12) who were infiltrated by Jebusites, Hivites, Perrizites, Amorites, Ammonites, Moabites, et al., between 1700 and 1200 B.C.

These *Hamitic tribes* (Gen. 9–10) were drive out by *Joshua* (Josh. 1–9), and when Joshua entered the land of Canaan (miscalled “Palestine” by the Romans in A.D. 70), “*Palestine*” *had no culture, no language, no capitol, and no king.* It had thirty-three kings *reigning at the same time.* The only people who don’t know that are Arabs, Americans, the EEC, CBS, NBC, ABC, CNN, and *Life, Time, and Newsweek* magazines.

Biblical illiteracy is the hallmark of every college and university graduate in America, Asia, and Europe, and has been since 1880.

The term “PROMISED LAND” is meaningless unless you state the people *to whom it was promised.* As you can see, by Chapter Four, the Bible and *The*

Koran both say that God (or “Allah,” take your pick) promised it to JEWS; *not one Arab or Egyptian was “promised” a foot of it.*

Bush and the UN simply divided “**the land for gain.**” Daniel said they would in Daniel 11:39, and Zephaniah told you *how* they would do it more than 2,000 years before World War I (Zeph. 3:8).

Biblical illiteracy is the hallmark and watermark of every member of the CIA, FBI, CFR, Trilateral Commission, Pentagon, Vatican hierarchy, and the UN “Security Council.” **THEY GOT RID OF THE BOOK.**

When Bush saw what was going on in Israel since Wye, Oslo, Camp David, etc., his lips turned bluer than a turkey gobbler on Thanksgiving morning. He saw that the people with whom he was *pretending* to go to “war” were not in Afghanistan; *they were in Israel.* True, he could use the alibi that Afghanistan had to be invaded to get ONE terrorist behind ONE act of terrorism, but my, my, my, little man! More Jews in Israel had been murdered by terrorists *in ten years* than had been killed in America since 1500! Per capita (Israel has less than 100th the population of the United States). If you placed Ossama’s one act of terrorism in the “proper perspective,” it wasn’t anything. To equal the terrorist record of the “Palestinian Agency” in Israel, old Bin Laden would have had to kill *20,000 civilians!* He didn’t come close to it.

Daniel said the USA “melting pot” (see Dan. 7:6) would not keep up with England (Dan. 7:4) when it came to empires; the leopard (black, white, and yellow brown!) would sprout the “**wings of a FOWL**”: *Chicken Little.*

Every Moslem Church-State in the Middle East believes that and understands it down to fine-tooth comb. They have every right to establish a yearly celebration for the Twin Tower debacle and *honor* a brave, devout Moslem who *practised* what Mohammed taught

in *The Koran*.

Bush knew how to start a real WAR, but he didn't dare do it; too much oil and drugs were involved. All he had to do was move the embassy from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem and sign a "NATO pact agreement" (i.e., *military alliance*) with Israel and—and "away we go, Daddy-O"! Now you'll have a *REAL* war on terrorism, and I mean a "WAR"—not a military exercise to kill a few ragheads with new weapons (like Kuwait).

The "war on terrorism" (like Johnson's "War on Poverty") was just another CIA-FBI covert operation to drain the treasury, raise taxes, and tighten controls on law-abiding Americans with the prospect of becoming the USSA: the *Unified Search and Seizure of Assets*. We printed thirty articles in the *Bulletin* on these matters before 2001.

A *real* war will come, anyway, in spite of temporary yielding to blackmail. *It did with Hitler, and it will with Arafat*. As a matter of fact, *THREE wars are on deck*, but those are in *THE BOOK*, so the UN would know nothing about them. To be "in step" with the "age" you have to be a *Biblical illiterate*. You have to "go with the flow."

Historically speaking, Bush and the Justice Department and the War Department just signed up with Hitler (Catholic) and Mussolini (Catholic) and Pope Pius XII (Catholic) to wipe out Poland; America will reap what England reaped after 1921 for breaking "**the everlasting covenant**" with Jacob's twelve sons.

"He hath remembered HIS COVENANT for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations. Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto ISAAC; And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, AND TO ISRAEL FOR AN EVERLASTING COVENANT: Saying, Unto thee will I give THE LAND OF CANAAN, the lot of your inheritance" (Psa. 105:8–11).

“After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

“And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus? And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

And, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

“And he said unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, TO GIVE THEE THIS LAND TO INHERIT IT. And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon.

And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not. And when the fowls came down upon the carcasses, Abram drove them away.

“And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not

theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward **SHALL THEY COME OUT WITH GREAT SUBSTANCE.**

And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age. **BUT IN THE FOURTH GENERATION THEY SHALL COME HITHER AGAIN:** for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

“And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces. In the same day the **LORD** made a covenant with Abram, saying, **UNTO THY SEED HAVE I GIVEN THIS LAND,** from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites, And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims, And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites” (Gen. 15:1-21).

“And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes; and the spirit of God came upon him.

And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

How goodly are thy tents, O **JACOB,** AND **THY TABERNACLES,** O Israel!

As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the trees of lign aloes which the **LORD** hath planted, and as cedar trees beside the waters.

He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, AND HIS KINGDOM SHALL BE EXALTED.

God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.

He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? BLESSED IS HE THAT BLESSETH THEE, AND CURSED IS HE THAT CURSETH THEE” (Num. 24:2–9).

“The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, BROKEN THE EVER-LASTING COVENANT” (Isa. 24:5).

“For it is the day of the LORD'S vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion” (Isa. 34:8).

“For the nation and kingdom that will not serve THEE shall perish; yea, THOSE NATIONS shall be utterly wasted” (Isa. 60:12).

“For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: THOUGH I MAKE A FULL END OF ALL NATIONS WHITHER I HAVE SCATTERED THEE, yet will I not make a full end of THEE: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished” (Jer. 30:11).

You cannot deceive the nations till you get rid of THAT BOOK. Then it will be simple “in the extreme.” The curtain will then fall on the “last act” of the fiasco of “man being the measure of all things,” *and when it drops it will kill every Gentile who is “on stage”* (Rom. 11:21–22).

This “Iron Curtain” (Isa. 25:7; Lev. 26:19; Deut. 28:23, 48; Isa. 10:34) is 24,000 miles long and 20,000 miles wide, and weighs approximately 550,000,000,000

tons. It was described (in detail) in Isaiah 24, 34, 63; Jeremiah 25, 50–51; Ezekiel 37–39, 48; and Daniel 2, 7–8, 11, more than 1,800 years before *Christopher Columbus* discovered San Salvador.

Neither “Allah” nor “Gabriel” nor Mohammed had anymore idea about these *historical matters*, that would take place in history, than the National Education Association, the Vatican, the College of Cardinals, Oxford, Yale, Columbia, Cambridge, Edinburg, Stuttgart, Bonn, the ACLU, UNESCO, The Club of Rome, the Tri-Lateral Commission, George Bush, General Colin Powell, or anyone connected with them, directly or indirectly.

I close with this advice. *If you want to fit into the New Age, GET RID OF THE BOOK.* If you want to have people think you are *spiritual* and “nice,” *GET RID OF THE BOOK.* If you want to avoid *future arrest* and *seizure of assets*, *GET RID OF THE BOOK.* If you want to succeed in the world *socially* and *economically*, *GET RID OF THE BOOK.* If you think Darwin had a brain in his head, *GET RID OF THE BOOK*, and if you want to “make the world a better place to live in” by ending “man’s inhumanity to man,” *GET RID OF THE BOOK!*

You may keep your *Koran* and any other “sacred scriptures” like it. Nothing in them is going to take place in *history* except where Mohammed misquotes the Old Testament. You can keep all of your religious paraphernalia no matter what it is because it is *immaterial* to history. *It is just religious speculation.* History will work out according to *ONE BOOK*; even after you *get rid of it!* *It is that kind of a Book* (Matt. 24:35).

P.S. *I will keep mine until it is extorted from me by FORCE.*



EPILOGUE

In the twenty-first century, they have a word for this type of religious polemic; it is called “hate” literature. “Hate” literature, in the vocabulary of all one-worlder, New-Age, global “do-gooders,” means any literature which *exposes* any dirty, rotten, underground work designed to *destroy* the American Constitution or the *freedoms of law-abiding citizens* or to get rid of the *Holy Bible* as a document for educating children.

In the Bible, “hate speech” and “hate literature” would be the *sermons of Jesus Christ* and the *writings of the prophets*. The most vicious “hate speech,” in print, is the speech which God used in describing the *spiritual condition* of His own chosen people. No anti-Semitic literature published by any Nazi “Palestinian” could match the scathing, negative, blistering denunciation of the Jewish religious leaders that one finds in Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Matthew, John, and Moses.

If you don’t know that to be a fact, it is only because you know little or nothing about either Testament.

Jeremiah is guilty of hate speech (Jer. 23) for two reasons: he is *identifying* false prophets and *describing* them (exactly as Elijah and Elisha did), and he is *prophesying* death and destruction for Judah as *Micah* prophesied it for Israel (Cf. Jer. 21:1–14 with Micah 3:6–12).

Matthew 23 is “hate speech” from start to finish. It is nothing but vicious, critical, *negative blasts* against someone’s religious faith and their religious conduct. Ditto Jeremiah 23 and Ezekiel 9–14 and Isaiah 1–2.

This makes Jesus Christ and God the most vocal,

polished, professional, and accomplished *HATE SPEAKERS* in history. Note that it says of one of them, **“God is love,”** and of the other it says **“We love him because he first loved us.”**

One way you can mark a vicious killer trying to avoid detection is by his constant references to PEACE (1 Thess. 5:3; Isa. 48:22; Ezek. 13:10; Jer. 4:10, 6:14; Dan. 8:25) and LOVE.

“Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, which SPEAK PEACE to their neighbours, BUT MISCHIEF IS IN THEIR HEARTS” (Psa. 28:3),

“He hath put forth his hands against such as be AT PEACE with him: he hath broken his covenant” (Psa. 55:20).

“I AM FOR PEACE: but when I speak, THEY are for war” (Psa. 120:7).

“Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and THERE SHALL BE NONE” (Ezek. 7:25).

“For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches DECEIVE THE HEARTS OF THE SIMPLE” (Rom. 16:18).

The modern bloody killer believes that **“God is love”** and we should **“love one another.”** However his god is *unidentified*. This allows for it to be **“the god of THIS world”** (2 Cor. 4:4). The word “love” when used by kingdom builders, journalists, false prophets, and religious leaders *never* means *loving God* enough to *believe His WORDS* (John 8:40–45) or loving God enough to *preach His WORDS* (2 Tim. 4:1–6) or even loving God enough to give Him the glory, *publicly*, for health, wealth, success, or victory. It also *never* includes loving ministers who tell the TRUTH about man’s true condition, *never* loving ministers that expose false doctrines, or using the Bible as a standard for judging. And *not once* does this great, humanistic,

sentimental, sickly, sweet, rotten “love” ever include *loving unsaved sinners enough to offend or embarrass them with Biblical truths.*

The *test* for these truths is always apparent once any REAL persecution starts against any church, school, family, or individual.

Waco, Texas shows how the people who believe in peace, unity, and “love” act when they want to silence someone *they hate*. Ruby Ridge in Idaho was a good demonstration and the isolation and brainwashing of McVeigh, *to coverup several dozen federal crimes*, was another one. These acts are carried out by people who want to arrest citizens for “hate speech” or “hate literature.” What *they hate* is EXPOSURE of their designs which they have sanctified (themselves) to a place of worship and honor which they think makes *them* immune from criticism. *They will kill to protect their “integrity.”* But they will be careful what they SAY or WRITE in dealing with the matter.

I never worry about “conspiracy theories,” for I know of at least SEVEN of them that are active *twenty-four hours a day* and would involve over 10,000,000 people who are engaged in carrying them out. I now all about the “setup” to kill American boys at Pearl Harbor, all about the Lusitania set up to kill American boys in Europe, all about Lincoln’s gunboats going down the Bay to attack South Carolina, Hitler’s “dummy” corpses at the Polish radio station, the betrayal of Hussein after egging him on to attack Kuwait, etc., etc.

You say, “What do you think about these things?” *Nothing.* I figure with the “heir apparent” (*Judah’s Scepter*: Gen. 49:9–10) missing from “**the throne of David**”—like David was between 1 Samuel and 2 Samuel—that the “King of the Mountain” NOW (Luke 4:1–8) is running things according to Standard Operating Procedure (SOP), *exactly as he did during the Dark*

Ages. When the other Lion (“**the Lion of the tribe of JUDA**”) shows up, the roaring lion of 1 Peter 5:8 will have to do “hard time” in a “max slammer,” underground (Rev. 1:1–2).

So this book was written—as *ISRAEL: A Deadly Piece of Dirt, The Damnation of a Nation, Discrimination: The Key to Insanity, Roots and Methodology, Black is Beautiful, The Christian Liars’ Library, The Corrupt Catholic Cult*, etc.—with exactly the frame of mind I have had since *March 14, 1949*.

1. I wouldn’t think of killing *anyone* for making fun of me or *my religion*, or for attacking or criticizing me *because* of my religion.

2. I have no intention of ever *harassing* or *intimidating* or *arresting* or *persecuting* anyone for damning *me* or my *Bible* or my *Saviour* or my *beliefs*. I figure they should have as much freedom as I give myself.

3. I would never attempt to *cancel* any Hindu, Buddhist, Catholic, Jew, or Moslem from saying *anything* he wanted to say or to write anything he wanted to *write*, as long as he wanted to speak or write. I would let him have the “sky” as a “limit.” You see, I am a REAL American, not some one-world punk like JFK, Ted Kennedy, FDR, Jimmy Carter, Willie Clinton, Ted Turner, or George W. Bush.

4. I do not believe in censorship of anyone’s *speech*, anyone’s radio *broadcast*, anyone’s *telecast*, anyone’s *journals*, *books*, *newsletters*, or *periodicals*. I believe what the ACLU *says* it believes; which they do *not* practice. They spend half their time *denying the rights of other people*.

The modern “anti-hate speech,” “anti-defamation pacts,” and “anti-genocide” treaties are all FEMININE in dealing with matters of *hate*. They all seek to make insults, criticisms, ridicule, analysis, parody, condemnations, resentment, or opposition of any kind, “HATE” and “hate” so great that it is *dangerous*.

This is the FEMALE approach to the word. It produces PROFESSIONAL KILLERS who are trained to *protect you* (“Internal Security”) because the killers who want your *property* and *assets* HATE YOU. The best way they can pass off as *decent people* is by watching their language carefully so that their *hatred* never “surfaces” (see Psa. 55:21 and Prov. 23:6–7). You might say they “cool it” or they “stoop to conquer.”

They will tell you *you* are in DANGER from people like ME getting you to “hate” someone’s church, faith, religion, race, culture, literary output, etc.

You are in no more danger of *me* suing you, arresting you, trailing you, robbing you, beating you up, getting you killed, or even censoring your speech than Hulk Hogan is in danger of a butterfly breaking his leg. I believe you should have every freedom *I have* and I should have every freedom *YOU have*; that is “Americanism.” It is the *OPPOSITE* of “affirmative action,” “social promotions,” “values clarification,” “behavior modification,” and SWAT teams “breaking and entering” without warrants, or busting up Christian schools and children’s homes and throwing ministers and minor children into prisons (1964–1994).

Nothing in this book I wrote, *or any other of the 119 books I wrote*, would lead ME (*or any other law-abiding citizen*) to take any *action* at all against *anyone* mentioned in all 120 books. Our “actions” are *free speech* and *freedom of OUR press* as well as *YOURS*. You will soon find out who really HATES enough to kill, *and it is no one with whom I have ever been associated since the day of my new birth* (March 14, 1949).

The *killers* and *imprisoners*, every time, *without one exception since Cain*, will be *religious* people obsessed with the idea of *controlling populations* because their own motives are flawless: they are dedi-

cated to “making the world a better place to live in.” *Those* have been the killers since Cain killed Abel; *they are the same crowd today in any country on earth.*

Neither I nor my “crowd” would ever waste a literal FIVE minutes trying to manipulate anyone or any organization or any institution so they would “make the world a better place to dwell in.”

None of us would waste our *breath*, our *words*, our *time*, our *labor*, or our *money* trying to air-condition a *hog pen*. The prodigal had to get *out of it* and leave it (Luke 16). Our job is *to get sinners out of it and into New Jerusalem*; any kind of coercion to do this is absolutely OUT. We limit ourselves, *entirely*, to preaching (*words*), teaching (*words*), witnessing (*words*), and writing (*words*) since:

“Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the WORD” (Rom. 10:17).

“Preach the WORD: be instant in season, out of season” (2 Tim. 4:2).

“By thy WORDS shalt thou be justified, and by thy WORDS thou shalt be condemned” (Matt. 12:37).

“I believed, and therefore have I SPOKEN” (2 Cor. 4:13).

We stay just as far as we can from *any group* that professes to be engaged in supporting (or promoting) *anything* that the news media supports or promotes.

We avoid *any* and *all* entanglements with *any* religious group that takes the *positive view* of the next twenty years, and we avoid *any* political leader who was ever connected with, or will be connected with, foreign troops billeted in America, national parks given to aliens as “biospheres,” the placing of American young men under Russian, Chinese, or Moslem military commanders to attack “enemies” as defined by the Vatican, the UN, and the new media, giving financial aid to countries that deliberately harass, imprison, or kill American foreign missionaries—*of any kind*.

Anyone who professes to have access to as much TRUTH as “my crowd” does (my crowd are called “Bible believers” or ridiculed as “Ruckmanites”) doesn’t have to retaliate *physically* or politically to defend its beliefs to *anyone*. They can cuss our churches and our schools, they can ridicule our Book and our Saviour, and they can call us “anything but white” and classify us with morons, imbeciles, liars, etc.; and our response will vary from a yawn to a “Feel better now?”

We have so much truth we don’t have to do anything but *TALK* about it. Leave the arrests and litigating, the picketing and stone throwing, and the *bodily assaults* to the Catholics, Moslems, Greek Orthodox, Humanists, Communists, One Worlders, Satanists, the NCCC, Shiites, SWAT teams, and “internal security agents.” *They are the ones* who must hide their *hatred for the truth* with “protective measures.”

In Germany, “SS” meant “Protective Staff.” Their job was your *security*: SS—“Social Security.” *They took you into “PROTECTIVE CUSTODY”*—see how careful *killers* always are with their *speech*? News media method, honey! I mean “ETHNIC CLEANSING!”—before they *executed you* for “hate speech” *against their own crowd*.

We hate no one. Those who think we *do* have skins so thin you could blow smoke through them: *they are half-female*. We hate *no one*, including *Christ-rejecting sinners* and *Bible-perverting liars*. Give them all the freedom they want. We’ll try to get them saved or try to protect others from going to Hell with them, but we *hate no one*. But there are hundreds of “do gooders” in every city in America who hate us “**without a cause**” (John 15:25), and you can always spot them because their *hatred* is always *disguised* and *covered up* with pleas for “love,” “unity,” “cooperation,” and “liberty.”

One more identifying mark! They are always con-

cerned about their “*rights*” and the *rights* of everyone *like them*; this final mark is that they are hog-wild concerned about “being *accepted*.” They always want to be “accepted” by *someone* they don’t like and who doesn’t like them. Not one Christian in the New Testament, from Matthew to Revelation, was ever concerned about his *liberties* and “rights” or *anyone else’s*, and no real Christian ever gave a flip about who *rejected* him or who *accepted* him; he was concerned about **GETTING THE TRUTH OUT.**

That is why this book was written.

APPENDICES



APPENDIX 1

The Arabic “Shadaha” is used in the call to prayer (five times a day) and is quoted various ways, but the sum of it is: “There is ONE God Allah, and Mohammed is HIS prophet.” This “mantra” (we called it a “riff” in swing music: 1935–1941) is similar to an “Our Father” or a “Hail Mary.” It is repeated daily from hundreds of minarets in *Islam Church-States*, by a muezzin, or anywhere that Ishmael’s ancestors hope to erect a Church-State by *terrorism*, demonstrations, *riots*, litigation, infiltration (see Nigeria, Java, Sumatra, Borneo, the Sudan, Libya, Indonesia, Bangladesh, etc.), and outright war, if an *alibi* can be created.

Now, the way you sell an item is to invent a “Shahada” and then repeat it and repeat and *repeat it* until a brainwashed “greenhorn” *believes* it: thus—“THEY SATISFY.” Of course “they” *don’t*; you have to buy a new pack every day. “HAVE A LIGHT.” Of course there is no “light,” *but it sells beer*. “I’LL HAVE A COKE.” It can’t quench anyone’s thirst as well as water or iced tea. “LSMFT, LSMFT!” “Lucky Strike Means Find Tobacco!” It is, also, an excellent “coffin nail.”

In the mind of a Moslem, the *Shahada* appears as a pious *religious confession* of a *sacred faith*. Unfortunately, the word “ONE” is offset by a 600-winged angel telling Mohammed that “WE”—not Allah—could create anything Allah created—including Adam and Eve and the heavens and the earth (see Sura 76:2, 44:38–39). The second monumental boo-boo in this “mantra” is the appearance of a word that has no business being in such a statement in ANY language where

the word “prophet” is used. The “PRO” on the word (as “PRE” before *any* other word) shows that a “PROphet” must be able to tell something *ahead of time* before it happens. If you didn’t grasp *that* (translated into ANY language from ANY language), you would have to have a mentality somewhere below a *fourth-grade level* in “grade” school (American, circa 1900–1960).

So here are two great, big, whopping, fat LIES in a religious confession containing less than twelve words. With such a phenomenon printed (and spoken) and written before our faces, we surely would be tempted to think that any group of people who *subscribed* to such LYING would lie to your face *every other time they opened their mouth about anything*. After all this, is the *basic, root tenant* of their beliefs, being confessed *publicly*.

The word “ONE” doesn’t mean *anything*, for “WE” created man, “WE” gave the Book to Moses, “WE” created sunshine and rain, “WE” endorsed Jesus Christ (Sura 2:253), and “WE” created Hell (Sura 73:12, 76:4). Allah was “ONE” if Gabriel was referring to some *angel* when he said “WE.” He said it more than twenty times.

I am not criticizing anyone’s faith. *I am talking about third-grade reading in Arabic or English*. I am not “slandering” anyone. *I am referring directly to EVERY edition of the Koran*. (printed in ANY language) that is available today to ANYONE.

But the horror of this insane, religious *nightmare* is really found in the word “prophet.” Mohammed was a *lawmaker* and a *military leader*, and *like all devils*, he professed to believe in “**one God**” (James 2:19); but a “prophet”? Well, bless my soul, honey, no man who ever picked up a Holy Bible long enough to read it twice would ever mistake any sinner like Mohammed for a “prophet.” That would be the *last thing* on

this earth that any *Bible reader* would expect him to be. You see, whoever picks up that *King James Holy Bible* finds the first *prophet* was Abraham (Gen. 20:7) and then (even excluding Elijah and Elisha who led “the schools of the prophets” and “**the sons of the prophets**”; 1 Sam. 10:12; 2 Kings 2:15), you run into Ahijah (1 Kings 11:29), Balaam (Num. 22–24), Jacob (Gen. 49), Moses (Deut. 28–33), four *major prophets* (Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, and Daniel), and then twelve “*minor*” *prophets* (Hosea, Joel, Amos, Obadiah, Jonah, Nahum, Micah, Habakkuk, Zephaniah, Haggai, Zechariah, and Malachi).

If that weren't enough, the *greatest* prophet ever “**born of women**” shows up (Matt. 11:11), and he is “**ALLAH'S MESSENGER**” according to the prophet Malachi (Mal. 1–2): *he is John the BAPTIST* (Mark 1:1–3).

He is not “Amad,” the Arabian. “Gabriel” lied to Mohammed.

Nonetheless, you find this ridiculous phrase (Allah and His “**MESSENGER**”) in *The Koran* over sixty times. One time, Gabriel told Mohammed that the whole world belonged to HIM and Allah (*The Holy Hadith*, Vol. 4 No. 392).

In the twenty-first century, the Shahada should definitely be revised (rethought, restudied, reevaluated, reconsidered, etc.) and given as “There is ONE God (*spoken of in the plural*), who was Mohammed's *moon god*, and since he couldn't find a *prophet* to represent him *he picked a DUD.*”

Settle down; *relax*. I know your skin is so thin you could blow smoke through it; “**in MALICE be children, but in UNDERSTANDING be MEN**” (1 Cor. 14:20). Grow up. *Get out of your “three cornered britches.”*

I am not “misrepresenting” anyone if THE BOOK is right. You see, the Book shows you what a *real*

prophet is so many times that the only way some shy-ster like a Bedouin Arab could pull the wool over your eyes (and it would be 70 percent cotton, at that!) would be to make sure *you never spent any time in THE BOOK.*

I will “demonstrate” so that *any* Moslem, in *any* country, can prove his sincerity by attempting to KILL me for *the obvious reason that he could not possibly answer the evidence that I give him from MY BOOK, which HIS BOOK is totally (and miserably) unable to handle.*

I know why *all* devout Moslems have to *kill* Jews and Christians (I mean *Bible-believing Christians*, of course, not Catholics). They must because they cannot *answer for their own faith.* Before the BOOK, they are speechless so they smile, shake hands, and *then attempt to assassinate you.*

THAT is “Islam,” and has been for 1,400 years.

This frustration must be a horror for a simple-minded Moslem. The BOOK makes him look *stupid*, when the problem is that his imams, judtihads, ulamas, and sheiks have raised him to *be stupid* by taking advantage of his *carnal nature*—man’s natural desire to enjoy fornication and violence.

Here is what THE BOOK says about “prophets.” One glance shows you that, in a lifetime, Mohammed could only repeat Biblical prophecies (*and usually got them wrong when he repeated them*). The ridiculous defense of his lack of ability to *prophesy* is that on a couple of occasions when he said he would win a battle he did. Well, a lot of sinners “bet the odds” via “book-ies” and “make a pile.” Anyone can prophesy the winner in a boxing match or a battle, or a war for that matter, because the “prophetic” gift in those cases can be a *tossed coin*: all such “odds” are *one out of two*. Any “prophet” forecasting the outcome of a Pimlico or Santa Anita race can do better than *that*.

ing every "Palestinian" in it); *He did*.

c. "If you live like the devil, God will cast you out." *He did*.

d. "You will be dispersed worldwide." *They were*.

e. "But you can repent and return to the land." *They did*.

f. "Eventually you will rule over the Gentiles, and they will rejoice with you." *They will*.

g. Your God will return from Mt. Sinai and go up the "**king's high way**" through Edom, following the path of the ark of the covenant. *He will*.

h. "God will send you a Jewish prophet who will speak for ME to the nation of Israel." *He did*.

Breath! *Where is the raghead?* What in the name of grammar and spelling ("PROphet") happened to that *camel jockey* that some blockhead thought was Allah's "PROPHET"?

Mohammed was a "**prophet . . . LIKE UNTO MOSES,**" was he, kids? Better load your AK-47 and get out your *scimitar*. You don't have *one word* to say that could mean ANYTHING. *C'mon you black-hearted ignoramus! KILL someone because you are too stupid and demon-possessed to answer them!*

You have no foundation; *your foundation is rotten*. I cannot be justified with prayer, feasts, sacrifices (they have one animal sacrifice yearly), pious talk, or religious phrases. *Load your weapon*. That is the only defense *any animal* has under the law of the jungle: "*me first, you next.*" No *rationale* is needed, no *spiritual discernment* is needed, no *moral convictions* are needed, no *education* is needed, and no *common sense* is needed: just lose your temper, blow up, and *start killing people*. That is the only defense that "Allah" and *The Koran* and Mohammed ever had since the old epileptic polygamist adopted a moon god as an alibi to imitate monotheism.

Look at this mess!

1. "You are going to die" (1 Kings 13:22). He does, *the same day*.

2. "A king, born later, is going to tear down these altars" (1 Kings 13:2). *He does* (2 Kings 23).

3. "You are going to die" (Jer. 28:15–16). *He drops dead*.

4. "You are not going to get well; you are going to die" (2 Kings 1:16). *He does*.

5. "The child won't die till you get home, but when you cross the threshold he'll 'pop off' (British, circa 1918)." *The child does* (1 Kings 14:12).

6. "You're past childbearing age but you will have a child next year" (2 Kings 4:16). *She does*. Neither Gabriel nor Allah nor God made that prophesy; that was "ALLAH'S PROPHET": Elisha.

Mohammed wasn't consulted about anything. The only proof that the imams and ulamas give for Mohammed being a genuine "prophet" was some MOLES on his back (*The Hadith*, Bukharti, Vol. I, no 189, Vol. IV, no 174).

Watch the "PROPHETS" in action! Mohammed and Gabriel are sitting on the bench by a water bucket trying to find out what they can steal and use in their own Book!

1. "God is going to give you ten tribes after Solomon kicks the bucket" (1 Kings 11:31–35). *He did*.

2. "The king of Syria is going to ambush you in the following places" (2 Kings 6:8–12). He lists them, and the king of Israel *avoids the ambushes*.

3. "You're only a shepherd, but you are going to be a king over Israel" (1 Sam. 9:16). *He does*.

4. "You're only a shepherd too, but you're going to get the throne of the first shepherd; he goofed" (1 Sam. 16:13). *He did*, and he did because *he did*.

5. "When you go down the hill you will run into the following things:" he then lists them (1 Sam. 10:2–5). Sure 'nuff, *they all show up*.

6. "You and your sons are going to get killed tomorrow" (1 Sam. 28:19). *Sure enough, they do.*

7. "You're starving but feed me first, and you won't go hungry for the next two years (1 Kings 17:11-15). She *does* and so she *doesn't*.

Prophets can prophesy. Mohammed, as a "prophet," is an *international JOKE* to anyone who reads *the Book*.

I haven't even quoted "THE PROPHETS" (Isaiah-Malachi) yet.

When David steps in, Mohammed's whole raft of *black-hearted, murdering, slave-selling, Jihad-killing, fornicating polygamists* have to go underground till the "last day," for here a shepherd boy picks up a "harp of ten strings" and says:

1. "God will beget a Son" (Psa. 2), *and He does.*

2. "God will give all 188 nations in the UN to Him for Him to rule over" (Psa. 2), *and He will.*

3. "This Son will have His hands and feet pierced but no broken bones" (Psa. 22), *and so it takes place—1,000 years later!*

4. "This Son will not be a Jewish priest from Levi, but a 'Gentile' priest (Melchisedek, Psa. 110) from JUDAH." *And that is how it comes out.*

5. "When this Messiah returns, He will go up from Sinai through Edom where Joshua crossed" (Hab. 3:3-5). *And He will.*

6. "This King's Son will have a bride" (Psa. 45). *He's got her* (Eph. 4; Rev. 19).

7. "He will not stay dead when killed" (Psa. 16:10-11). *And He doesn't.*

8. "He will have brothers and sisters by Mary" (Psa. 69:8). And He does (Mark 6:3), in spite of *Catholic propaganda* to the contrary.

9. "When He returns to sit on the throne of David, NATURE will be regenerated" (Matt. 19:28; Isa. 11; Psa. 72). *It will.*

And Allah's "PROPHET" in the "Shahada"?
Don't make us hysterical, junior.

He was no more a "prophet" than the last twenty Popes.

"And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: FOR THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS IS THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY" (Rev. 19:10).

"The spirit of prophecy" was never given to Mohammed. He confessed he didn't have any gift of prophecy (Sura 6:50, note 778). It was given to *Jesus Christ* who prophesies individual, national, and worldwide prophecies in Matthew 5, 7, 13, 17, 23, 24, 28; Luke 4, 17, 21; John 1, 4, 5, 8; and Mark 16.

Any Bible-believing Christian can prophesy *HISTORICAL EVENTS in the next 100 years* with an accuracy that not even Mother Shipton or Nostradamus could touch. Right now, writing this polemic, I could make *forty prophecies* that Mohammed's Gabriel or Mohammed's "Allah" knew no more about than *The Three Stooges* or the *Four Marx Brothers*.

I will not bore you with a demonstration since they are already in print and *ILLUSTRATED* with 140 paintings in *Ruckman's Apocalypse*, published more than *ten years ago*.

As a "prophet," Mohammed was a total *washout*. He simply classified himself with a noble company that God used to predict future events. God (or "Allah" if you like it that way) never used Mohammed a day in his life to tell anyone's future, or even the future of his own nation or the nations surrounding him; *he was a total BLANK*.

I say it with all seriousness, and not the least touch of sarcasm, that if I wanted to know anything about *my own* future or the future of my *family*, I

would get a seance "diviner" or a palmist or a reader of tea leaves, or a gypsy fortune teller before I would even THINK of going to Allah's "HOLY PROPHET."

If you collected *all the prophecies Mohammed made in a lifetime* that did not come from the Holy Scriptures, written by Moses, David, Isaiah, Matthew, Paul, Daniel, Jeremiah, Solomon, Luke, Peter, James, et al., there would not be enough material in them to fill *one side of an 8 by 11 inch piece of paper.*

The Shahada is a "con job" for suckers. Allah had no "prophet."

APPENDIX 2

Fifteen reasons why no *sane* Bible believer would ever join up with Mary (the Vatican) or Islam (Mohammed) in any religious movement that involved governments, real estate, church buildings, or “fellowships”

The following fifteen reasons are as sound and reasonable and “Christian” as a Pauline epistle. This does not mean you cannot be a “good neighbor” to a Catholic or a Moslem family. It does *not* mean that you cannot pray for them and witness to them and try to win them to Jesus Christ.

It does *not* mean that you cannot help them mow a lawn or change a flat tire on a car. It does *not* mean that you have to avoid them in a school or a grocery store. “It does *not* mean”—notice how I always began with the NEGATIVE first, for I know the enemies of the *Holy Bible*, and many of them are “Christians.” They would take the Moslem and Catholic side immediately on the grounds of “Ruckman writes HATE literature.” That is how they cover-up their *disbelief* and ignorance of God’s words—it does NOT mean that you cannot visit them in the hospital or loan them some money or let them play with your dog.

I am not saying you cannot be *polite* and *decent* to them.

What I am saying, with fifteen infallible FACTS to back it up, is that *no Bible-believing Christian*—I did not say Catholic, Methodist, Charismatic, Protestant, Greek Orthodox, Evangelical, Fundamentalist—no *BIBLE-BELIEVING CHRISTIAN* has any business at *any* gathering, at *any* time, that is for the purpose of
1. Integrating Mary and Mohammed. 2. Getting prop-

erty or churches for Mary or Mohammed. 3. Trying to bring Catholic tradition or *The Koran* up to the level of the *Holy Bible*. 4. *Voting on any matter, at any time, that deals with JERUSALEM or ISRAEL.*

I have taken some of these from the excellent work by George Zeller and Steen Van Nattan found printed in *The Stand*, which is an excellent publication, printed six times a year in New Zealand, and compiled by Dennis Lloyd (Vol. XII, no 1).

1. Jesus Christ is *alive*; Mohammed is *dead*.

2. Jesus has *hymn books* praising Him that are sung in more than 200 languages and have been sung by men, women, and children for more than 1,000 years. No women or children sing *ten songs* about Mohammed, in even five languages.

3. Mohammed preached *killing* and *war* (mentioned twenty-three times in the *Koran*); Jesus Christ preached kindness, liberality, generosity, and forgiveness, and *practised them*.

4. Mohammed's followers *killed* for their "faith." Jesus Christ's disciples *were killed* because of their faith. It was *Roman Catholics* who killed Moslems for their faith, and in the Crusades, there wasn't any soldier in ranks who was not a sprinkled, *confirmed Roman Catholic*: ROMAN—not European or American.

5. Jesus Christ gave LIFE to dead people (Jairus' daughter, Lazarus, the widow of Nain's son) and live people (1 John 5:10–13; John 10:28). Mohammed gave life to *no one* and wasn't sure of it *himself* (*The "Holy" Hadith*, Vol. 5 no 266). *Mohammed KILLED people*.

6. Mohammed and his polygamists killed literally hundreds of thousands of people (A.D. 670–2002), including more than 2,000,000 in the *twentieth century* (Turkey, Nigeria, the Sudan, Indonesia, Lebanon, etc.). Jesus Christ not only never killed *anyone*, none of his *disciples* did either (Acts 1–28). Only Mary's *Roman*

Catholics can match Mohammed when it comes to *kill-*
ing masses of people.

7. Mohammed's "kingdom," supposedly to be brought in by DEFENSIVE warfare, was spread by approaching non-Moslems and saying, "Believe what I tell you to believe or get your throat cut or submit to taxation in an Islam Church-State." Three options: not one of them was holy, spiritual, moral, or even *honor-*
able. All three "options" were those of a professional gangster.

Jesus Christ's "kingdom" from A.D. 33 to A.D. 2002 was to be spread by witnessing to His death, burial, and resurrection; and it was to be a *SPIRITUAL* kingdom (defined in Rom. 14:17), with NO CHURCH-STATE OF ANY KIND (like the "Vatican State") and no compulsion put to anyone to believe ANYTHING. Only "Mary" (THE VATICAN) can compete with Mohammed in such matters.

8. Mohammed preached, "Death (and Hell) to ALL infidels and disbelievers!" Jesus Christ preached, "**Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.**" That is what Paul said (1 Cor. 2:8), and that is what Peter said (Acts 3:17).

9. The *Holy Bible* says that Jerusalem is a Jewish possession (all of it) for which a Judean Jew paid money for (1 Chron. 21:25) and to which a Judean Jew from Judah will come (Matt. 2:6) to reign over ALL *Mos-*
lems and ALL *Roman Catholics* (Zech. 12-14; Ezek. 40-28; Isa. 2; Psa. 2, 110).

Mohammed said the whole world belonged to HIM and a moon god ("Allah"). See *The Holy Hadith*, Vol. 4, no 392.

10. The *Holy Bible* says that the descendants of Ishmael have no business in Palestine and that the Arabs should have no part in ANYTHING built on the Temple mount (Neh. 6; Gen. 21:10, 25:5-6; Gal. 4).

Mohammed said because he had a dream that

Jerusalem was another “holy city” for Arabs, that all Arab church-states in the Middle East should swear that Jerusalem and the land belong to them.

Only the Pope carries on in that fashion with *holy* pilgrimages to *holy* cities. *No Christian in the New Testament would think of either UNHOLY operation, by either religion.*

11. The *Holy Bible* says that the Lord Jesus went back to the third heaven into His Father’s presence to come again. Mohammed said (according to every verse in *The Koran* that *defines* what a “disbeliever” is) Jesus went to Hell, or is waiting to burn there in the “last day.” Jesus Christ no more BELIEVED that an illiterate, fornicating *killer* was “God’s Apostle” or “God’s Messenger” than he was *Judas Iscariot* or *Pontius Pilate*.

12. All twentieth- and twenty-first-century Moslems, in Moslem Church-States, respond to terrorist killings by *cheering and shouting for JOY*, in their streets. Only a POPE would celebrate such a slaughter (see Ruckman, *The History of the New Testament Church*, 1982, Vol. I, pp. 490–491).

No Bible believer on earth would celebrate or even approve of a *terrorist attack* on unarmed men, women, and children, *FOR ANY REASON*.

13. Mohammed ordered “death to all Jews.” And ALL of his followers today in the Middle East say exactly the same thing. Jesus Christ said “I came to them to get them saved (Matt. 1:21; 18:11), and when I am risen, preach to the Jew FIRST, as I did (Rom. 1:16).” That explains Acts 1–7.

14. Mohammed considered Christ to be a “good prophet” but not “**God . . . manifest in the flesh.**” (Neither did the translators of the *NIV*, *TNIV*, and the *NASV!*) To the contrary, Jesus Christ identified Mohammed *as a FALSE PROPHET*, and John identified him as an *ANTICHRIST* (1 John 4:1–3, 2:22–23). Paul

identified him as one of Satan's "**ministers**" (2 Cor. 11; John 8:40–48, 10:10; Matt. 24:11; 2 John 9, 10).

15. Mohammed claimed there was but one god, an Arabian "moon god," the chief god of the Ka'ba. But then his 600-winged angel (*Hadith*, V, no. 380) told him that Allah did *not* create heaven and earth, nor did he create Adam and Eve. The 600-winged angel of light ("Gabriel") said that "**WE**" *DID IT*. He never told Mohammed who "**WE**" was, *so to this day not one university-trained Arabic scholar or expert, intellectual authority on the Koran* (an imam or an ulama) can tell you who the *other gods* were who did what the Koran said Allah did. That goes for Al-Hajj Ta'lim 'Ali, along with all the other *Koran* commentators.

Jesus Christ claimed to be "**God . . . manifest in the flesh**" (John 8:58, 10:30). "Allah's" prophet, *Isaiah*, confirmed it (Isa. 9:6). *Paul* confirmed it (1 Tim. 3:16), and *John* confirmed it (1 John 5:20). Only a **CATHOLIC POPE** would give Mary three attributes of Divinity to make her an EQUAL with Jesus Christ.

a. A sinless birth and life.

b. A rapture before the resurrection of any human being.

c. "A Queen of Heaven" (no "King" for a husband????) who can hear 900,000,000 sinners ALL PRAYING AT THE SAME TIME?

Those are *fifteen good reasons* for avoiding Catholics and Moslems like the Bubonic plague, at least where they are trying to get your attention, your "acceptance," *your support*, or your cooperation when dealing with national and international affairs.

"Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new" (2 Cor. 5:17).

"Be ye not UNEQUALLY YOKED together with unbelievers: for what FELLOWSHIP hath righ-

teousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what CONCORD hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he THAT BELIEVETH with an infidel? And what AGREEMENT hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

WHEREFORE COME OUT FROM AMONG THEM, AND BE YE SEPARATE, saith the Lord, **and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you"** (2 Cor. 6:14–17).

Love them, pray for them, witness to them, but don't follow their "faith," their politics, or their "religion" as far as you can kick the Empire State Building with your left foot.

The religious history, of Rome and Mecca, from their conception till NOW, has been a downward course, *Biblically*, throughout fourteen to sixteen centuries. Both of them "hit bottom," Biblically speaking, *before* A.D. 600. *They have not improved.*

APPENDIX 3

The screwed up mess that a 600-winged "angel" dumped on a raghead.

Having been warned, five centuries before he was born, about "angels with wings" and "angels of light" and "worshipping of angels" (2 Cor. 11; Col. 2; Judg. 13; Heb. 1-3), Mohammed spent hours (and I suppose days) listening to some blabbered-mouthed apparition who professed to be the angel that announced the birth of John the Baptist and Jesus. He couldn't have been any "Gabriel" in any New Testament printed by anyone, for the Gabriel in the New Testament swears to Mary that her child is not just "the son of Mary" (Mohammed's term: Roman Catholic) but "**THE SON OF THE HIGHEST.**"

At any rate, this mumbling, stumbling, mealy-mouthed, split-tongued, two-faced AUTHOR of *The Koran* (Gabriel) who was supposed to have been reading it to Mohammed, or else dictating it as "Allah" read it to him, came out with this godless, depraved NONSENSE which is taken to be just as "holy" by a Moslem as a Catholic would take "Christ's shroud" to be.

(Since we all know a liar has to have a good memory, we are not surprised that "Gabriel" has no more idea of what he just said than if he had never said it. I never think about Mohammed's "Gabriel" without calling to mind the words, speeches [and treaties signed] by Yasser Arafat.)

1. *Several* angels talk to Mary, but it was *only ONE angel* (Sura 3:41, 35; 19:17-21).

2. The heaven and the earth were created in SIX

or EIGHT days (Sura 7:54; 10:3; 11:7, 25:59 vs. 41:9–12) or TWO days (Sura 41:9)! *Make up your mind, stupid.*

3. “Allah” creates heaven and earth *instantly* (Sura 2:117, 7:54), but every educated Moslem, as well as the Roman Catholic Pope, believes that *Darwin’s evolutionary system is correct.*

4. Man was made from a *blood clot* (96:1–2) and water (21:30, 24:45), but it was actually DUST and *burned clay* (15:26, 3:58, 30:20, 35:11). No, no, no. I forgot! Adam was made out of NOTHING (19:67) . . . or was it a “DROP OF SEMEN” (16:4, 75:37)?

C’mon, Gabe! *Get with it!*

5. There is no protector but “ALLAH” (2:107, 29:22. Oh, I forgot! When I gave you Suras 50:17–18 and 82:10, *I told you that “WE” did it; “US” angels!*

6. Can slander of a “chaste” woman be forgiven? Of course it *can* (24:5). Of course it *cannot* (24:23). Can’t you understand THAT!?! No, as a matter of fact, we cannot; poor Bible-believing “us”!

7. *No angel can disobey Allah; they all obey* (16:49–50). Oh yeah, I forgot! *One didn’t* (“Iblis”): *he refused* (2:34). Who would “Iblis” be? The Devil? Why you silly raghead, *THE DEVIL NEVER WAS AN ANGEL; HE WAS A CHERUB.* My grandchildren (six to ten year olds) in Daily Vacation Bible School know that!

8. Sura 11:42–43 says that Noah’s sons *drowned* in the flood. According to Sura 21:76 and 37:77 *they survived.* Nice work if you can do it.

9. What is Jesus Christ doing being in Paradise and Hell at the *same time* (Sura 4:158, 3:45, 21:98)? Little trouble are we having here, eh, Gabby?

10. Who are the other CREATORS beside “Allah” in Suras 23:13–14 and 37:125? *I thought that only ONE God could be CREATOR?*

11. God chose all the prophets and messengers to

come from *Abraham's seed* (39:27), but of course, he really *didn't* (16:36).

12. *The Koran* is clear and easy to memorize (Sura 16:103), but NOBODY knows how to interpret it but ALLAH (3:6). Correction! I meant to say Allah AND "men of understanding" (3:6).

Like WHO? Fidel Castro? Michael Jackson? Cassius Clay?

13. "The words of the Lord are *perfect* in truth and justice. There is NONE who can *change HIS words*" (6:115, 6:34, 10:64).

Sorry. *I have five copies of the Koran here, and not ONE of them matches the other in at least 8,000 words.*

Sorry. I have the comments here of the most accomplished Moslem scholars who ever swore by *The Koran*: Abu-l-Qasim Mahmud ib 'Umar al Zamakhsari, Imam Athir al-Din Abu 'abd Alah Abu Hayyan al-Undlusi, Imam Abul Husain bin al-Hajjaj, Imam Fakhr al-Din Ram, Al Shaikh Mu'in al-Din ibn Safi al-Din, Al-Shaikh Mummad Tahir, Maulana Muhammad Ali, Imam ibn Haja 'Asqalani, and Qazi Abu Sa'id 'Abde Allah ibn 'Umar al-Baidawi, et al. And all of the rest of the camel-urine-drinking (*Hadith*, Vol. I, no 234), Zam-zam-drinking, mole-marked (*Hadith*, Vol. I, 189; IV 741) ragheads who had to worry about Satan *urinating in their EARS* if they slept during prayer (*Hadith*, Vol. II, no 245).

If you see "Gabriel" anywhere—at least the one that gave Mohammed EVERY word he dictated to others—tell him to drink some water out of Mohammed's FINGERS (*Hadith*, Vol. I, 170) and go place a *green palm leaf* on the grave of someone burning in Hell (*Hadith*, Vol. II, 443). It works kind of like a Roman Catholic PURGATORY: "it will lessen their pain."

As they said in Star Wars: "*THE FARCE BE WITH YOU!*"

See that list of *Koran-changing*, *Koran-revising*, *Koran-correcting* *HYPOCRITES?*

They all changed Allah's words, and they did it every time they felt he had made an error that would not match twentieth-century science, technology, moral standards, one-world movements, and religious ecumenical councils.

I would say that between them, they have changed or altered or denied the words that "Allah" spoke more than *8,000 times* at a minimum. They are a perfect matchmeet to the *revision committees* between 1880 and 1999 that put out "updated English translations" of the *Bible*.

They are all (see No. 12) "men of understanding." I.e., brainwashed robots and clones programmed by fornicating killers *just as stupid as they are* and just as *proud and self-righteous*.

APPENDIX 4

The Hadith and Mohammed's "Rules"

A "*Sunna*," by an illiterate, epileptic, fornicating killer, is considered to be as holy as the *Holy Bible*, and the *Koran* is *superior* to the Holy Bible.

Camel laugh: because the *Koran* contains no information on the future history of an individual or nation, no future history on Israel or Islam, no instructions on how to win converts to belief in Mohammed, no instructions on why prayers go unanswered, no instructions on the relationship of the Law to the Gospel nor the relation of other religions to the Bible, no definitions of the two kinds of repentance, no information on the THREE different Jerusalems, no information on six of God's judgments which take place before the Last Judgment, no information on the dispersion or restoration or conversion of Israel, no information on the rebuilt temple on Mt. Zion, no information on JUSTIFICATION, ADOPTION, SANCTIFICATION, REGENERATION, PROPITIATION, REDEMPTION, SPIRITUAL CIRCUMCISION, the nature of angels, no understanding, whatsoever, of the three different races, the grace of God in salvation, the blood atonement in salvation, the seven resurrections (six of them in addition to Christ's resurrection), the Judgement Seat of Christ, the Rapture, the destruction of the UN at Armageddon, etc., etc.

In plainer words, whoever put the *Koran's* childish pieces of philosophical, social nonsense together didn't have a *spiritual bone in their body* according to the apostle Paul and Jesus Christ (John 8:40-48; 1 Cor. 1-3).

The silly Islamic scholars say that *The Koran* is “more COMPLETE” than the Old and New Testaments.

The truth is there is more spiritual knowledge, more prophetic revelations, more down-to-earth common sense, and more SPIRITUAL realities to be found in *forty chapters* of the Pauline epistles than there is to be found in *114 chapters of religious hot air*.

A *Hafiz* is someone who has memorized *The Koran*. He is not required to understand anything in it as long as he pronounces the words properly.

Sunnas are “rules” which Mohammed invented for running his own dictatorship. No body of lawyers, scholars, or “holy men” were allowed to vote on any of them.

For the “*HOLY HADITH*” Bukhari collected 20,000 of these supposed “sunnas” that Mohammed invented; being about four times smarter than Mohammed, *he threw 10,000 of them out without flinching*. Of the remaining 10,000 he decided to keep 7,725 of them. Another scholar (Abu Da’ud) decided that was much too liberal, *so he threw out another 3,600 of them*. With the reader’s permission (granting me equal religious and civil rights), *may I just throw out 3,000 more?* I mean, “when you gotta good thing goin’ why stop now”?

I don’t think any “*Mujtihad*” who ever invented a “*ijtihad*” had any more spiritual discernment than I have, and that wouldn’t be bragging, for it wouldn’t require an IQ of 90 to know that Adam was not ninety feet tall (*The Hadith*) and “Gabriel” no more had 600 wings (*The Hadith*) than he had four heads and four tails.

What an Imam or *Mujtihad* calls “the very words of God” (in *The Koran*) are not the words of God at all; THEY ARE THE WORDS OF A MYTHOLOGICAL ANGEL (Sura 19:29, note 1537) who was a fat-headed LIAR, at least according to Matthew, Mark,

Luke, John, Moses, David, Isaiah, and Paul (p.176–181).

If you have experienced the typical New Age “trauma” that all Bible-rejecting, “global citizens” have every time a verse of Scripture pops up anywhere, you probably (by now) have been seriously “offended” by my treatment of *The “Holy” Hadith*. You are telling yourself—in line with **“the god of this world”** (Rev. 12:9)—that surely no *modern Moslem* believes what he finds in al-Bukhari’s (810-1870) editions of *The Hadith*. (Or for that matter, Sahih Muslim’s (1817–1875) editions of it.

I mean, do you really think that ANY Moslem with an IQ of 50 would believe a make-believe angel had 600 wings? Or that you should drink camel’s urine, or that Satan was urinating in your ears every time you fell asleep during prayer? Of course, you don’t! “Ruckman” is just “slandering” someone else’s “faith,” right? *Of course!*

“Of course,” if you are a blind, stupid, blundering, ignorant FOOL according to every Islamic Hafiz since A.D. 800.

1. Galal-ud-Din as-Suyouti: “*The Hadith* is THE commentary on the Qur’an and its explanation.”

2. Mishkat al-Masabih (English translation), Sahih Muslim: “It is nothing short of *revelation*.” “*The Hadith* is the second source of the Islamic Law of social and personal behavior because the commandments of the HOLY PROPHET ARE AS BINDING ON THE BELIEVERS AS THE COMMANDMENTS OF ALLAH!”

3. Malabudda Minhu: *The Hadith* is to be followed *exactly*, “for that which differs from *The Hadith*, to the extent of a HAIR, *shall be given up*.”

4. Mishkat (ibid): “A Muslim, therefore, stands in ABSOLUTE NEED of a copy of the *Qur’an* AND a copy of the *Hadith* for the guidance of his life.”

No Holy Bible. You don’t need it. *Get rid of it*.

Stick with: No dogs in your house, no playing of checkers or chess, more women in Hell than men, yawning is of the Devil, God won't hear anyone praying with bad breath, Satan stays in the upper part of your nose at night, Adam was ninety feet tall, your eyes will fall out of your head if you look upward while you are praying, God turned Jews into rats and pigs and monkeys, etc., etc.

That is the "HOLY" Hadith, second only to the "Holy" Koran in guiding you in your life. That is Arafat, Hussein, Osama, and EVERY ORTHODOX MOSLEM IN NORTH AND SOUTH AMERICA, AFRICA, ASIA, AND EUROPE.

It is about as "holy" as an issue of *Playboy* or *Penthouse*.

...not taken. ...hid is t
16 The LORD is known
he judgment which he ex
uteth: the wicked is snared
e work of his own hands
Tiggaion. Selah.
The wicked shall be turned
hell, and all the nations
at forget God.
For the needy shall not
y be forgotten: the expect-
of the poor shall not
for ever. O LORD; let not
rise, O LORD; let not
revail: let the heathen
ed in thy sight.
them in fear, O LORD:
nations may
es to be but

ISBN 1-58026-702-5

RK-133

5 0 0 0 0



9 781580 267021

SALM IO

9 Job 8